

**TRIBAL DEVELOPMENT ADMINISTRATION IN MIZORAM:
A STUDY OF TRIBAL WELFARE SCHEMES**

BY

Lalmachhuana

Department of Public Administration

Submitted

in partial fulfillment of the requirement of the

Degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Public Administration

of Mizoram University, Aizawl.



Mizoram University

A Central University established by an Act of Parliament
Accredited 'A' Grade by NAAC in 2019

TANHRIL, AIZAWL - 796004

Gram: MZU Ph: 0389-2331612 Fax : 0389-2331606 website : www.mzu.edn.in

Department of Public Administration

Prof. Srinibas Pathi, Professor and Head

No.29/PA/Ph.D/04/

Dated : 24th June , 2019

CERTIFICATE

This is to certify that the Thesis titled '**Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram: A Study of Tribal Welfare Schemes**' submitted by **Mr. Lalhmachhuana** in partial fulfillment for the award of Degree of Doctor of Philosophy (Ph. D) in the Department of Public Administration, Mizoram University, Aizawl.

This Thesis is an original work of his research which has not been used previously and which has not been submitted to any other University for any purpose. It covers the topic of research adequately.

He is duly permitted to submit his Thesis for examination.

Dated Aizawl,
The 24th June, 2019

(Prof. SRINIBAS PATHI)
Supervisor

DECLARATION

I, Lalhmachhuana, do hereby declare that the thesis entitled '*Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram: A Study of Tribal Welfare Schemes*' is the work done by me, that the contents of this thesis did not form basis of the award of any previous degree to me or to do the best of my knowledge to anybody else, and that the thesis has not been submitted by me for any research degree in any other University or Institute.

This is being submitted to the Mizoram University for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Public Administration.

Date: 24.6.2019

(LALHMACHHUANA)
Research Scholar

(Prof. SRINIBAS PATHI)
Head
Department of Public Administration

(Prof. SRINIBAS PATHI)
Supervisor
Department of Public Administration

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

I express my deep gratitude to my supervisor, Professor Srinibas Pathi for his countless invaluable guidance and keen interest throughout the course of my research work. I am indebted to him for his intelligent and logical approaches as well as his constant encouragement without which my research work would not have been carried out.

I am grateful to the University Grants Commission for awarding me with fellowship under the scheme of Faculty Development Programme. I would also like to thank the Principal and Staff of Government T. Romana College, Aizawl for their support during this research work.

I am also grateful to my beloved wife Dr Lalchhuanmawii for her endless cooperation and prayers for carrying out my research work successfully.

My utmost gratitude goes to the Almighty God for all the blessings He has bestowed upon me to complete this research work.

Dated Aizawl,
The 24th June, 2019

(LALHMACHHUANA)
Regd. No. MZU/Ph. D/695 of 21.11.2014

CONTENTS

	Pages
List of Abbreviations	<i>i-vi</i>
List of Tables & Charts	<i>vii-viii</i>
Contents	<i>ix-xi</i>
Preface	<i>xiii-xv</i>
CHAPTER I	
Introduction	1-14
1.1 Tribals in India	1 - 2
1.2 Tribal development programme and schemes	2 - 6
1.3 Research Problem	6 - 7
1.4 Review of Literature	7 -10
1.5 Objectives of the study	11
1.6 Scope of the Study	11
1.7 Research Questions	12
1.8 Methodology	12-13
1.9 Chapterisation	13-14
CHAPTER II	
Tribal Development: A Conceptual Study	15-29
2.1 Meaning, definition, elements and dimensions of tribe or tribes	15-20
2.2 Issues and problems relating to tribes at the global level	20-25
2.3 The concept of tribal development or development of the tribal population	25-29

CHAPTER III**Tribal Development Administration in India 30-51**

- | | | |
|-----|---|-------|
| 3.1 | Meaning and dimension of Public Administration in general | 30-32 |
| 3.2 | Meaning and dimension of development administration in India | 32 |
| 3.3 | Concept of tribal development, as a part of the overall development administration in India | 33 |
| 3.4 | From the time of independence till the present time: Policies, plans, programmes, schemes etc. relating to tribal development administration in India | 33-51 |

CHAPTER IV**Mizoram: A Profile 52-88**

- | | | |
|-----|---|-------|
| 4.1 | A brief history of the Mizo | 52-59 |
| 4.2 | Growth of the State out of Lushai Hills District of Assam, District Council, U.T. and attainment of the Statehood Implemented in Aizawl District of Mizoram | 60-64 |
| 4.3 | Demographic profile of Mizoram according to the Census 2011 data | 64-79 |
| 4.4 | Origin, migration and the current position of different tribal groups in Mizoram | 76-88 |

CHAPTER V**Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram: A Historical Perspective 89-141**

- | | | |
|-----|---|---------|
| 5.1 | Growth of administration structures in Mizoram from the earliest time till the present time | 89-122 |
| 5.2 | Growth of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram. Structures, agencies, functions, role and responsibilities etc. | 122-141 |

CHAPTER VI

Tribal Development Schemes and their Implementation	142-186
6.1 A brief account of the all India scenario relating to Tribal Development Schemes	141-149
6.2 A brief account of schemes under District then District Council, UT, State and Autonomous District Council	149-160
6.3 Types of Tribal Development Schemes (E.g. CSS etc) – NE Region specific schemes. (E.g. DoNER, NEC etc) Mizoram specific schemes (E.g. NLUP)	160-177
6.4 Area or District specific schemes	177
6.5 Issues, problems and the challenges in relation to implementation of Tribal Development schemes in Mizoram	178-186

CHAPTER VII

Conclusion	187 -218
7.1 Part - I	187 -190
7.2 Part - II	190 -218
Major Findings and Suggestions	
Concluding observations	
Appendices	219-225
I. Glossary of selected Local Terms	219-220
II. Questionnaires	221-225
Bibliography	226-243
Particulars of the Candidate	244
Brief Bio-Data of the Candidate	245

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

ADC	Autonomous District Council
AIDS	Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome
AMC	Aizawl Municipal Council
B Ed	Bachelor of Education
BDA	The Bamboo Development Agency
BPL	Below Poverty Line
BT	Bachelor of Theology
BTP	Bamboo Technology Park
CBO	Church or Community Based Organisation
CBPR	Capacity Building for Poverty Reduction Programme
CD	Community Development
CDB	Community Development Block
CDC	Chakma District Council
CEM	Chief Executive Member
CHC	Community Health Centre
CPD	Centre for Peace and Development
CSS	Centrally Sponsored Scheme
DC	Deputy Commissioner
DNT	Denotified and Nomadic Tribe
DoNER	Ministry of Development of North Eastern Region
DPAP	Drought Prone Area Programme
DRDA	District Rural Development Agencies
EM	Executive Member
EMRS	Eklavya Model Residential School
FDC	Forest Development Corporations
GSDP	Gross State Domestic Product
HDI	Human Development Index
HIV	Human Immune Virus
HSLC	High School Leaving Certificate

IAS	Indian Administrative Service
ICDS	Integrated Children Development Schemes
ICESCR	International Covenant on Economic, Social & Cultural Rights
ICFAI	Institute of Chartered Financial Analyst of India
ICRJMS	International Contemporary Research Journal in Management and Social Science
ICT	Information and Communications Technology
IGMSY	Indira Gandhi Matritva Sahyog Yojana
ILO	International Labour Organisation
IMR	International Manpower Resources
IPC	Indian Penal Code
ITDA	Integrated Tribal Development Agencies
ITDP	Integrated Tribal Development Projects
JNNURM	Jawaharlal Nehru National Urban Renewal Mission
JRF	Junior Research Fellowship
KD	Kishori Diwas
KSY	Kishor Shakti Yojana
LAD	Local Administration Department
LC	Local Council
LDC	Lower Division Clerk
LDC	Lai District Council
LE & IT	Labour, Employment and Industrial Training Department
LLB	Bachelor of Law
LTD	Limited
LWE	Left Wing Extremism
M. Phil	Master of Philosophy
MADA	Modified Area Development Approach
MAHCO	Mizoram Apex Handloom and Handicraft Cooperative Society Ltd
MAHFED	Mizoram State Agriculture, Horticulture and Marketing Cooperative Federation Ltd
MASCOS	Mizoram Apex Sericulture Cooperative Society Ltd
MC	Minority Community

MCAB	Mizoram Cooperative Apex Bank Ltd
MCON	Mizoram College of Nursing
MDC	Mara District Council
MDG	Millennium Development Goal
MFAL	Marginal Farmers and Agricultural Labourers Development Agencies
MFP	Minor Forest Produce
MGNREGA	Mahatma Gandhi National Rural Employment Guarantee Act
MHA	Mizoram Hmeithai Association
MHIP	Mizoram Hmeichhe Insuihkhawm Pawl
MHT	Mizo Hmeichhe Tangrual
MIP	Mizoram Intodelhna Project
MIZOFED	Mizoram State Cooperative Marketing & Consumers Federation
MNF	Mizo National Front
MNFF	Mizo National Famine Front
MOU	Memorandum of Understanding
MPC	Mizoram People's Conferences
MSCU	Mizoram State Cooperative Union Ltd.
MSP	Minimum Support Price
MT	Metric Ton
MULCO	Mizoram Multi-Commodity Producers Cooperative Union
MUP	Mizoram Upa Pawl
MZU	Mizoram University
NABARD	National Bank for Agriculture and Rural Development
NACO	National Aids Control Organisation
NBM	National Bamboo Mission
NCST	National Commission for Scheduled Tribe
NDA	New Development Administration
NE	North Eastern
NEC	North Eastern Council
NEDP	New Economic Development Policy
NEET	National Eligibility Test cum Entrance Test
NEFA	North East Frontier Agency

NEHU	North Eastern Hills University
NER Act	North East Re-organisation Act
NERGS	National Rural Employment Guarantee Scheme
NERIST	North Eastern Regional Institute of Science & Technology
NERLP	North East Rural Livelihood Project
NEZCC	North East India Zone Cultural Centre
NFSA	National Food Security Act
NGO	Non Governmental Organisation
NHE	Nutrition and Health Education
NHM	National Health Mission
NIELIT	National Institute of Electronics & Information Technology
NLCPR	Non Lapsable Central Pool of Resources
NLUP	New Land Use Policy
NPA	New Public Administration
NPM	New Public Management
NSTFDC	National or State Scheduled Tribes Finance and Development Corporations
PA	Public Administration
PAC	Public Accounts Committee
PC	Per cent
PESA	Panchayats Extension to Scheduled Areas
Ph. D	Doctor of Philosophy
PHC	Public Health Centre
PIGFED	Mizoram Pig Producers' Cooperative Federation Ltd
PPP	Public Private Partnership
PTG	Primitive Tribal Group
PVTG	Particularly Vulnerable Tribal Group
RD	Rural Development
RFRA	Recognition of Forest Rights Act (2006)
RIPANS	Regional Institute of Para Medical and Nursing Science
RRRLF	Raja Rammohan Roy Library Foundation
SAARC	South Asian Association for Regional Cooperation

SBM	Swachh Bharat Mission
SC	Scheduled Caste
SCA	Special Central Assistance
SCLCSS	Special Credit Linked Capital Subsidy Scheme
SDG	Sustainable Development Goal
SDIS	Skill Development Initiative Schemes
SFDA	Small Farmers Development Agencies
SHG	Self-Help Group
SMPT	Special Multi-purpose Tribal Block
SRF	Senior Research Fellowship
SSA	Sarva Shiksha Abhiyan
ST	Scheduled Tribe
STFDC	State Scheduled Tribes Finance and Development Corporations
SWD	Social Welfare Department
TAC	Tribal Art Centre
TDB	Tribal Development Block
TDCC	Tribal Development Cooperative Corporations
TPC	Tribal Peoples Convention
TRI	Tribal Research Institute
TRIFED	Tribal Cooperative Marketing Development Federation of India Ltd
TSP	Tribal Sub Plan
UDC	Upper Division Clerk
UDHR	Universal Declaration of Human Rights
UGC	University Grant Commission
UN	United Nations
UNDP	United Nations Development Programme
UNESCO	United Nations Educational Scientific and Cultural Organisation
UNO	United Nations Organisation
UPSC	Union Public Service Commission
UT	Union Territory
VC	Village Council
VO	Voluntary Organisation

VTC	Vocational Training Center
VTP	Vocational Training Provider
WHO	World Health Organisation
WOMENFED	Mizoram Women Cooperative Federation Ltd.
YLA	Young Lushai Association
YMA	Young Mizo Association
ZOFISFED	Mizoram Cooperative Fish Farming Marketing & Processing Federation Ltd.

LIST OF TABLE AND CHART

Table No.	Title	Page No.
Table 4.1	2011 Census district-wise populations in Mizoram	65
Table 4.2	2011 District Wise populations by age group in Mizoram	66
Table 4.3	2011 Census district-wise populations with density in Mizoram	67
Table 4.4	Decadal Variation in population since 1901	68
Table 4.5	2011 Census district-wise populations with sex ration in Mizoram	69
Table 4.6	2011 Census males and females populations by age in Mizoram	70
Table 4.7	2011 Census Rural Urban distributions in Mizoram and India	71
Table 4.8	2011 Census district-wise number of Births and Deaths registered in Mizoram	73
Table 4.9	2011 birth rate, death rate and infant mortality rate of Mizoram, India and World	73
Table 4.10	2011 District wise populations by religions of Mizoram	74
Table 4.11	2011 Census district-wise populations with Literacy Rate in Mizoram	75
Table 5.1	Number of Villages and Towns in Mizoram	118
Table 5.2	District-Wise Number of Village Councils and its members (2015-2016)	119
Table 5.3	Fund received under Article 275(1) during 2013-14 & 2014-15	136
Table 5.4	Allocation of fund already received during 2014-2015	136
Table 5.5	District-wise VTC and various categories of trades	137
Table 5.6	Fund under Article 275(1) during 2016-2017	139

Chart No.	Title	Page No.
Chart 4.1	2011 District Wise populations by age group in Mizoram	61
Chart 4.2	Decadal Variation in population since 1901	68
Chart 4.3	2011 District wise populations by religions of Mizoram	74
Chart 4.4	2011 Census district-wise Literacy Rate in Mizoram	76

PREFACE

This whole work is divided into seven Chapters. The first chapter is an introductory chapter which has introduced background of the present research work, research problems, review of literature, objectives of the study, scope of the study, research questions, methodology and chapterisation.

The second chapter has dealt with a conceptual study of tribal development. It has been divided into three major parts. Part one has discussed the meaning, the origin, and the literal meaning of tribe. The general characteristics and some criteria of the tribes have been pointed out. The elements and dimensions of tribes have been discussed. Second part of the chapter has focused on issues and problems relating to tribes at the global level. It has also highlighted the important facts and figures about indigenous and tribal people and the importance of an International Labour Organization (ILO) which is responsible for the indigenous and tribal people. The United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous People and the outcome document of the 2014 World Conference on Indigenous People has also been included in this portion. The last part of the chapter deals with the concept of tribal development. It mainly focuses the upliftment of the tribal communities which were at different stages of socio-economic and cultural realms of growth. It has also mentioned the positive change in the quality of life of the tribals through different programmes. Various scholars' views and observations on the tribal development in India have been included. The last part of the chapter has also summarised the development of the tribal people of our country as a constitutional obligation of the state. It mentions that the Government has formulated a number of development programmes and schemes for their development.

The third chapter has dealt with the tribal development administration in India and it has been divided into four major parts as follows. The first part of the chapter discusses the meaning and dimension of Public Administration in general. The second part of the chapter elucidates the meaning and dimension of development administration in India. It also highlights that development administration is concerned with administrative reforms in the process of the execution of the development programmes, projects and schemes. The third portion of the chapter explains the concept of tribal development in India that the tribal development administration refers to the administration of development projects and programmes for the all round development of the tribal people and the areas they live in. The last portion of the chapter cites the various policies, plans, programmes, schemes etc. relating to tribal development administration in India chalked out by the Government since pre independence period.

The fourth chapter gives a brief profile of Mizoram and it has been divided into four major parts. The first part briefly discusses the facts about the State of Mizoram with a brief history and origin of the Mizo, the migration pattern, when and how they entered Mizoram, the origin of Chieftainship and the reason why the British annexed Mizoram. The second portion is an overview of socio-political development of the Mizo people since the British took over the administration in Mizoram. The third part of the chapter engages with the demographic profile of Mizoram according to the census of 2011 data. It contains a comprehensive study of the population of Mizoram with tables and figures highlighting the density of population, population growth since 1901, sex ratio, age distribution in connection with state economy, rural and urban composition of population in comparison with the union level, death and birth rate including infant mortality rate, district wise population by religion and district wise literacy rate. The last part of the chapter is a summary of the origin, migration, current position of different tribal groups of the Mizo tribes and a part of it, the chapter has explained the Chakma, Riang and Pnar tribes in Mizoram.

In the fifth chapter, an attempt has been made to study a historical perspective of tribal development administration in Mizoram and the chapter has been divided into three major portions. The first portion has summarized the growth of administration structure in Mizoram from the earliest time till the present time. The period has been divided into three broad period's viz., Pre-British Period, the British Period and the Post-Independence Period. The second portion of the chapter has highlighted the growth of tribal development administration in Mizoram showing the contribution of Christian Missionaries, the works done by the British, the structures, agencies, functions, role and responsibilities of the various departments like Art & Culture, Higher & Technical Education, Home Department, Social Welfare, Local Administration Department, Labour & Employment and Rural Development Department under Government of Mizoram. The third portion of the chapter discusses the existence of the departments of tribal development and the officers or agencies of the Government of Mizoram after state hood.

The sixth chapter examines the Tribal Development schemes and their implementations in Mizoram and the chapter has been divided into five major portions. The first portion has briefly discussed the all India scenario relating to the implementation of Tribal Development schemes. The second portion of the chapter is a brief account of various development schemes initiated by the Government since Mizoram was under the Assam state, then during U.T. Government, finally the Statehood period and for the three Autonomous District Councils of Mizoram state. The third portion illustrates the different types of Tribal Development schemes introduced for the tribal people in Mizoram by studying the North East Region and Mizoram specific schemes. The fourth portion has indicated the specific schemes of Tribal Development for some areas or District. The last portion of the chapter is a summary of the issues, problems and the challenges in relation to the implementation of the various Tribal Development schemes.

CHAPTER I

Introduction

According to Article 46, Part IV of the Constitution of India, to look after the welfare of the tribal people is the duty of the State Government, it shall develop in the field of education and economics and also protect from social injustice and all forms of exploitation from other advanced groups.

1.1 Tribals in India

According to 2011 Census, India's population reached 1.21 billion; the population of scheduled tribes in India constitutes 104,281,034 and is about 8.61 per cent of the total population. Among them, 89.97 per cent live in rural areas and 10.03 per cent in urban areas.¹ Lakshadweep has the highest tribal population with 94.8 per cent; it only constitutes 0.058 per cent of India's tribal population. Almost all the people living in Mizoram are tribals, it reaches 94.4 per cent of its total population, and the tribal population of Mizoram represents 0.99 per cent of the Country's tribal population. The Scheduled Tribes are notified in 30 States or UTs and the number of individual ethnic groups, etc. notified as Scheduled Tribes is 705 in number.

The tribal people in India are mostly backward, deprived and oppressed sections of Indian society.² Article 366 (25) of the Constitution of India identified such tribes or tribal communities or parts of or groups within such tribes or tribal communities as scheduled tribes. According to the Constitution Article 342, the President of India may specify the tribes after consultation with the Governor by making public notification is deemed to be scheduled tribes in relation to that State or Union Territory.

¹ C. Chandramouli (2013), *Census of India 2011*, Scheduled Tribes in India as revealed in Census 2011, Ministry of Home Affairs, New Delhi, p.3

² Ibid

Tribal development is an overall upliftment of the tribal people to reach the mainstreams at different levels. Tribal people in India need to develop their socio-cultural life and economic situation. They also need protection from abuse and exploitation by other advanced people. Tribal development includes not only protection but also improvement in terms of health, employment, transportation, education, etc. Due to their distinctive characters, cultures, religions, habitations, etc. implementation of time bound and phased manner development programmes and schemes according to their need is very useful and important.

1.2 Tribal development programmes and schemes

The Government of India has initiated many schemes and programmes for the development of the tribal people in India, the framework of the Tribal Development programmes in India are as follows.

Special provisions and safeguards of Tribal Development: Several special provisions and safeguards relating to Scheduled Tribes have been incorporated in the Constitution. Article 46 of the Constitution provides the State's duty to promote the Scheduled Tribes. Article 15 provides educational, economic and public employment-related safeguards etc. Article 16 is equality of opportunity in matters of public employment; Article 19 contains protection of certain rights regarding freedom of speech, etc; Article 46 provides promotion of educational and economic interests; Article 335 is claims of services and posts. Article 330 contains political safeguards; Article 332 includes reservation of seats; Article 334 is special representation to cease after sixty years; Article 243D is for reservation of seats (in Panchayats); Article 338A provides National Commission for Scheduled Tribe. Under Article 338, Commissioner for Scheduled Tribes has been designated to ensure effective implementation of various provisions and safeguards provided by the Constitution and so on.

Tribal Developments before independence: Before independence the British authorities introduced isolation keeping away policy from the general

masses of the Country.³ The reason why they introduced isolationist approach was firstly, due to its hilly and isolated geographical locations; it was very difficult to run the administration smoothly. Secondly, it was also desired by the British to keep away political interferences. Lastly, the British officers thought that the tribal would remain happier without the influence of other world. Accordingly, most of the tribals' areas were kept administratively separated by the Scheduled District Act of 1874, Government of India Acts of 1919 and 1935.⁴ For the welfare of the tribal people several acts viz. Cleveland's Hill Assembly Plan, Bengal Act 1833, Wilkinson Act 1855, etc. have been introduced.⁵

Tribal Developments after independence: After independence the assimilationist approach was also introduced within the country. Subsequently, between the isolationist and assimilationist approaches, the integrationist approach was developed according to the idea of Jawaharlal Nehru. This policy consists of protective and promotional measures of tribal development. The protective policy includes protection of land, forest, culture and tradition whereas the promotional policy consists of development and welfare schemes of the tribal people to uplift them in all levels through plans by the Government and other implementing agencies. This integrationist approach was laid down in five principles called the Tribal Panchsheel policy. It was afterward supported by many commissions.⁶ Many commissions and committees were appointed to look after the problems of developments in the tribal areas and they have recommended a number of measures to remove barriers, which existed in the tribal areas.⁷

The following are the present all India scenarios relating to Tribal Development Schemes or programmes introduced by the Central Government.

³ K. Shiva Kumar and M. R. Gangadhar (2016), 'Alcoholism and Rise in Widows among Tribals in the Post-Veerappan Era'; *International Journal of Research, the Researchers*; Karnataka, Volume II, Issue I, July p.79.

⁴ Kulamani Padhi (2005), 'Tribal Development in India - A Study in Human Development,' *Orissa Review*; February-March, p. 24.

⁵ B.P. Mahesh Chandra Guru (2015), 'Tribal Development in India: An Overview'; *International Contemporary Research Journal in Management and Social Science (ICRJMSS)*; Volume 1; Issue 2; March, pp 75-79.

⁶ K. S. Singh (1985), *Tribal Society in India*; New Delhi: Manohar Publications; p.227

⁷ Kulamani Padhi (2005), op cit. pp. 73-74.

Ministry of Tribal Affairs is the nodal department looking after tribal affairs in India for overall policy, planning and coordination of the schemes; under the Ministry there are many major schemes or programmes which have been chalked out and implemented within the country to uplift the tribals' life.

- (a) Tribal Sub-Plan: It was operated in twenty two States and two UTs except the tribal majority states where the tribals' people reached 60% of the population.
- (b) Grants under article 275(1) of the Constitution: It provides grants to twenty two TSP and four tribal majority states.
- (c) Centrally Sponsored Schemes for Scheduled Tribes' students: (i) Post Matric Scholarship (ii) Upgradation of Merit Students (iii) Pre-Matric scholarship (iv) Girls Hostels (v) Boys Hostels (vi) Creation of Ashram Schools (vii) Organisation of Tribal Festival (viii) Mass Media and Information (ix) National Tribal Affairs Awards (x) Excellence Lump-sum Provision for N.E. (xi) Supporting Projects of All-India nature or Inter-State nature for Scheduled Tribes (xii) Research and Training (xiii) Exchange of visits by Tribals (xiv) Monitoring and Evaluation (xv) Information Technology (xvi) Centre of
- (d) Central Schemes of 100% Grants to the States & UTs under the Ministry of Tribal Affairs are (i) Grants-in-Aid to Voluntary Organisations (ii) Special Incentives to NGOs performing exemplary tasks (iii) Coaching & Allied Schemes (iv) Vocational Training in Tribal Areas (v) Strengthening of Education within the low Literacy Districts among Scheduled Tribes Girls (vi) Market Development of Tribal Products or Produce (Tribal Cooperative Marketing Development Federation of India Ltd.-TRIFED) (vii) State Tribal Development Cooperative Corporation for Minor Forest Produce (viii) Upliftment of PVTGs (ix) National Scheduled Tribes Finance & Development Corporation (x) Rajiv Gandhi National Fellowship for Scheduled Tribe Students (xi) Scheme of Institute of Excellence or Top Class Institute (xii) Schemes for National Overseas Scholarship (xiii) Marketing of Minor Forest Produce through Minimum Support Price (MSP) (xiv) Different World Bank Project to improve tribal areas (xv) Strengthening of institutions (xvi) Umbrella schemes for Education (xvii) Scheduling of tribes and change of guidelines

- (xviii) Institutional mechanism for promotion of tribal products and marketing
 (xix) Centers of excellence (xx) Vanbandhu Kalyan Yojana (xxi) Health & Nutrition initiatives (xxii) National Tribal Festivals
- (e) Implementation of Forest Right Act, 2006.
- (f) Scheduled Areas (5th scheduled which contains provisions regarding the administration and control of scheduled areas and STs and 6th scheduled for NE states which have tribal areas for Autonomous District Councils or Regional Councils) were constituted for the upliftment of the tribal people in the Country.
- (g) Reservation of special representation in the Parliament or Legislative Assembly or Local bodies.
- (h) Special privileges regarding reservation and relaxation of post in the Government Service and seats in the institutions.
- (i) The Planning Commission has laid down various projects and programmes to uplift the tribal people in India more than sixty years through Five Year Plan.
- (j) Education including (1) VTC in Tribal Areas (2) Ashram (3) Under CSS establishment of hostels for ST boys and girls.
- (k) Scholarship (1) Pre-Matric Scholarship (2) Post-Matric Scholarship (3) Rajiv Gandhi National Fellowship for ST Students.
- (l) National Bank for Agriculture and Rural Development (NABARD): It is run under the Ministry of Finance for promoting sustainable and reasonable development of agriculture and rural through financial and non-financial participations.⁸
- (m) Special Credit Linked Capital Subsidy Scheme (SCLCSS): This scheme is launched under the Ministry of Micro, Small and Medium Enterprises for promoting and supporting Micro & Small Enterprises within the SC or ST people⁹ and so on.
- (n) Schemes under Government of Mizoram: Government of Mizoram had adopted the schemes since 2003-2004 through the Nodal Department (Social Welfare Department). Under the Article 275 (1) of the Constitutions there are certain

⁸ <https://www.nabard.org/content.aspx?id=2> accessed on 19.6.2018

⁹ <https://msme.gov.in/> accessed on 19.6.2018

provisions for the improvement of tribals and tribals' areas. Mizoram Legislative Assembly passed the Scheduled Tribes and Other Traditional Forest Dwellers (Recognition of Forest Right) Act, 2006 in 2007. Social Welfare Department is the nodal Department. The State Government allotted all the Village Councils to play the role of Gram Sabha in the implementation the schemes and programmes. As demanded by the Act, the State Government has been constituted Sub-divisional Level and District Level. Vocational Training Centres (VTC) is a 100 per cent Centrally Sponsored Scheme to provide training into various trades. The Tribal Research Institute took various steps in the preservation of different cultural heritage of the people of the state especially on minority tribal groups. It has written and published some small books on them and is on sale at the Institute. The Institute also used to organised seminars and symposia on different subjects on many occasions. Mizoram Scholarship Board has implemented various schemes of Tribal Scholarship for tribal students like Scholarship of Post Matric & Pre-Matric for Class IX & X and National Scheme of Incentive to Girls for Secondary Education.

1.3 Research Problem

The Union Government has prepared many policies to uplift of the tribals in our country. But over the years, it has been experienced that Government's efforts to draw the different tribes from subsistence economy into the wider economic framework of the country through legislative protection and socio-economic programmes have not met with much success.

Factors like geographical isolation; low literacy rate and employment problems, sexual abuses and exploitation have very common in the tribal people. In real life, severe poverty, undernourishment and hunger are very common among many tribal people living within the country. Though different tribal groups have their own cultural uniqueness, they have faced problems from other general people. There is little research work or survey regarding the tribal development administration in Mizoram. There is very scarce literature pertaining to it. Hence,

there is a need to have a detailed study of different developmental schemes in Mizoram.

1.4 Review of Literature

Tribal Development Administration is a vast area of study and activity. The researcher has come across a variety of books, documents, reports, articles, etc. Some of the said sources are reviewed which are as follows:

S.G. Deogaonkar (1994) in his book *Tribal Administration and Development* reveals the effort made by the Government of India. He examines different approaches to tribal development and the outlay on tribal development during the plans and the priorities adopted have also been indicated.

A.R. Basu & S Nijhawan (1994)'s book *Tribal Development Administration in India* is a collection of papers on the theme of Tribal Development in India. This volume is useful for the administrators associated with tribal areas and development and for all those interested in the research projects related to other social sciences like Sociology, Anthropology, Economics, etc.

C.P. Singh (1994) in his book *Tribal Development Administration* discusses that the statistical data of the tribes living below poverty line. He also explains about the exploitation of tribal people within the country by non-tribals, land lords, etc.

Ashutosh Thakur (2001) in his book *Tribal Development and Its Paradoxes* highlights different dynamics of tribal development and related paradoxes. It is a study of multidimensional approaches and strategies of tribal development. The author discusses the nature of economic improvement in the country. He is also of the view that tribal communities residing in different parts of the country may not remain away from the process of development. But the relative impact of the process of development on the tribal is a subject of study and the research.

Sarthak Sengupta (2002)'s book *Tribal Studies in North East India* is a collection of sixteen papers about population trend, society and culture, ethno-

archaeological aspects, health status etc. among the tribal inhabitants of North East India.

Sarthak Sengupta (2003) in his book *Tribes of North-East India* has attempted to contribute to the growing literature on the biological and cultural perspectives of the tribes of North East India.

N.K.Vaid (2004) in his book *Who Cares for Tribal Development* deals with the new perspective question of tribal development. It also deals with the tribal developmental plans and major schemes for the Indian tribes. It analyzes some of the problems faced by the tribals in India.

Govinda Chandra Rath (2006) his book *Tribal Development in India* has presented a collection of thirteen research papers depicting diverse experiences in tribal developments over the past more than fifty years.

Devendra Thakur and D.N. Thakur (2009) in their book *Tribal Development and Planning* study the efforts that have been made by the implementing agencies for the development of the Indian tribes during different five year plans. The book also measures different tribal developmental plans and the manner in which the tribal people participate in the plans.

V.S. Upadhyay (1980) in his article *Special Problems of Minor Tribes* enumerates some of the special problems of minor tribes which emerged from his field trips and which deserve the attention of planners. He discusses the anthropological considerations, mainly of a demographic character, which enable a tribal group to be considered as a minor group.

Bhupinder Singh (1980) in his article *Tribal Development: Strategy and Approach* explains the problems of development among the major tribes and the strategy evolved to deal with them. Extensive notes and a select reading list may be useful to both researchers and administrators.

K.K. Srivastava (1981) in his article *Planning for Tribal Development* deals a historical account and mainly concentrates on the administrative aspects. It is concerned with the stages through which the tribals of the Chota Nagpur (Uttar Pradesh) region have been administered.

S.P. Sinha (1981) in his article *Tribal Development Administration: A Historical Overview* gives an historical overview of tribal development administration since the days of British rule in India. He winds up by giving a warning against complacency in dealing with such problems.

S.N. Ratha (1986) in his article *Tribal Development Programme: An Appraisal* makes an appraisal of the problems of tribals and enunciates the views of anthropologists and the sociologists on tribal development.

Ajit K. Danda (1986) in his article *Statutory Provisions Safeguarding Interests of Scheduled Tribes and Scheduled Castes* is concerned with the statutory provisions which have been made for safeguarding the tribal people. It deals with the Articles of the Constitution which incorporates such provisions and also mentions other safeguards made through certain Acts and Orders.

Bhupinder Singh (2007) in his article *Tribal Scenario in the Context of Economic Liberalisation and Globalisation* has presented that after implementing various development programmes to the tribal people but remain unsatisfactory.

Mauleena Bera Pattanayak (2013) in her article *A study of educational awareness among tribal parents in the salboni block of Jangal Mahal* has discussed the literacy rate among the tribal parents, their awareness about Government schemes, parental objectives in educating their children, financial aid for tribal children and has tried to assess the difficulties faced by them and to suggest suitable remedies.

Sangkima (2004) in his book, *Essay on the History of the Mizos* has systematically traced the origin of the Mizo tribes from legends and folklores as well as documentary studies. In this book we find ample discussion on the

movement of ancient people with their traditional customs, the early institutions of Chieftainship and the Zawlbuk etc. His book also traced the advent of Christianity in Mizoram and the role of British India Government from time to time. The relationship between Mizoram State and its neighbouring Cachar District of Assam and the different problems of refugees from Myanmar are all adequately covered. He also has a detailed study on women's' issues in this book.

R.N. Prasad and A.K. Agarwal (1995) in their book *Landmarks; A study of Public Administration in Mizoram* has made an attempt to highlight important events took place in both the State politics and public administration during pre and post independence period. According to the two authors, the guidelines to study landmarks in State public administration mainly concerned during the period of Indian independence and democratic centralisation, socio-economic transformation, management of public sectors, law and order during post independence period.

Kalpana Das (2004) in her book *Rural Development in Mizoram* has given valuable information on rural development in Mizoram. The book highlights many rural development programmes sponsored by the State Government. The writer has also identified many motivational factors of grass root bureaucracy and also deals with participation of NGOs and beneficiaries in the achievement of rural development goals. This book has not only discussed the different problems regarding execution and implementation of development schemes in the State, but has also suggested remedial measures of the problems.

After going through the above mentioned books and articles concerning the research work, the researcher could not find any work directly related to Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram and the Tribal Welfare Schemes. So, the present research activity is undertaken.

1.5 Objectives of the study

The following are the objectives of the present study:

- to study the Tribal Development Administration in India
- to study the Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram
- to study the Tribal Welfare Schemes in Mizoram
- to find out the problems and the challenges of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram, and
- to suggest suitable remedial measures and possible solutions for the effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram.

1.6 Scope of the study

Tribal development is the essential part of the overall procedure of the development in India. Successful implementation of tribal development schemes depend upon an efficient mechanism of tribal development administration. The study has focused the problems and challenges faced by the Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram and possible solutions and suggestions for improvement.

The present research work has covered the study of the different programmes and schemes of Tribal Development in Mizoram since the time of Assam Government and during Government of Union Territory and which continues after Statehood. It has also looked into the history, structure topography and ethnography of the different tribes in Mizoram including the tribal development schemes and developmental functions. The study has tried to establish out the main problems and challenges in the implementation of tribal development schemes in Mizoram and it has also made suggestions and solutions in relation to implementation of the schemes.

1.7 Research Questions

The following research questions are formulated to guide the present study:

- What are the frameworks of Tribal Development in India?
- What is the meaning of Tribal Development Administration?
- What are the different tribes and their relative presence in Mizoram?
- What are the main problems and the challenges faced by the Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram?
- What are the remedial measures for effective implementation of Tribal Development schemes in Mizoram?

1.8 Methodology

The present work has been based on primary and secondary data. The primary data have been collected through questionnaire, observation and interviews of beneficiaries as well as the personnel involved directly or indirectly in the organization and development of tribal administration in Mizoram. The secondary data have also been collected from different sources such as books, journals, news papers (Local and National) and other relevant published and unpublished work. The researcher has also consulted official records including Acts, Notifications, Orders, Reports etc. of the State and Central Government. Some of the officials have been interviewed to ascertain the effectiveness of the Tribal Welfare Schemes. Therefore, the collected data from the officials serve as reliable information to make an empirical study for the researcher about the success and failure of development schemes in the study area.

The questionnaires have been administered to 696 persons in two sets, the first set has been prepared for 204 (114 male and 90 female) persons randomly selected Governments' official who are directly or indirectly involved in the process of implementation of Tribal Welfare Schemes in Mizoram. The second set of questionnaire has also been run to 492 (207 male and 285 female) beneficiaries of the development schemes in the eight districts of the state.

The secondary data have also been comprehensively collected to cater the needs of the research works from various sources and the collected data have been carefully examined, studied and scrutinised for the study.

1.9 Chapterisation

The research work has been divided into seven chapters as follows:-

Chapter I - Introduction: Tribals in India, Tribal Development programme and schemes, research problems, review of literature, objectives of the studies, scope of the studies, research questions, methodology and chapterisation.

Chapter II - Tribal Development- A Conceptual Study: Meaning, definition, elements and dimensions of tribe or tribes; Issues and problems relating to tribes at the global level. The concept of tribal development or development of the tribal population.

Chapter III - Tribal Development Administration in India: Meaning and dimension of Public Administration in general; Meaning and dimension of development administration in India; Concept of tribal development as a part of the overall development administration in India; From the time of independence till the present time; policies, plans, programmes, schemes etc relating to tribal development administration in India.

Chapter IV - Mizoram - A Profile: A Brief History of the Mizo; Growth of the State out of Lushai Hills District of Assam, District Council, U.T. and attainment of the Statehood; Demographic profile of Mizoram according to the census 2011 data; Origin, migration and the current position of different tribal groups in Mizoram.

Chapter V - Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram - A Historical Perspective: Growth of administration structure in Mizoram from the earliest time till the present time; Growth of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram; Structures, agencies, functions, role and responsibilities etc. (Social welfare, Tribal

institute etc...); After statehood (1987-2015) the existence of a department of tribal development and the officer/agencies of the Government of Mizoram.

Chapter VI - Tribal Development Schemes and their Implementation: A brief account of the all India scenario relating to Tribal Development Schemes; A brief account of schemes under District then District Council, UT, State and Autonomous District Council; Types of Tribal Development Schemes etc (E.g. CSS etc) – NE Region specific schemes. (E.g. DoNER, NEC etc.) Mizoram specific schemes (E.g. NLUP); Area or District specific schemes (E.g. Champhai Grapes Grower). Issues, problems and the challenges in relation to implementation of these schemes.

Chapter VII - Conclusion: It has been divided into 2 parts; Part 1 has the summary of all the chapter of the thesis (I – VI); Part 2 has general discussion and search to the research questions, specific suggestions and solutions relating to implementation of the programmes and finally the concluding observations.

As this chapter is the first chapter in the present study, it introduces the whole body of works. The chapter reveals the background of the thesis highlighting the demography of tribal in India according to 2011 census, constitutional provisions and safeguards and some important development schemes of tribal people in India. It also reveals the research problems, reviews of the literatures available pertaining to the subject, objectives of the present study, scope of the study, different types of methods utilised in the study and chapterisation of the whole research works.

CHAPTER II

Tribal Development: A Conceptual Study

The previous chapter has dealt with an introduction to the research work, research problem, review of literature, objectives of the study, scope of the study, research questions, methodology, and chapterisation. The present chapter deals with a conceptual study of tribal development.

2.1 Meaning, definition, elements and dimensions of tribe or tribes

Oxford English Dictionary defines the term tribe be as ‘A social division in a traditional society consisting of families or communities linked by social, economic, religious, or blood ties, with a common culture and dialect, typically having a recognized leader’.¹⁰ As the origin of these people can be traced back to the earliest stages of human evolution, some scholars refer to them by the term *adivasis* which means the original inhabitants on the land. Oxford Dictionary of Sociology defines the term tribe usually denotes a social group bound together by kin and duty and associated with a particular territory, members of the tribe share the social cohesion associated with the family, together with the sense of political autonomy of the nation.¹¹ According to Risley, the tribe represents a collection or group of families, bearing a common name, which as a rule does not denote any specific occupation, generally claiming common descent from a mythical or historical ancestor and occasionally from an animal, but in some parts of the country, they are held together rather by the obligation of blood bond than by the tradition of kinship, usually speaking the same language and occupying or claiming to occupy a definite tract of country.¹²

In the words of D.N. Majumdar, ‘A tribe is a collection of families or group of families bearing a common name, members of which occupy the same territory, speak

¹⁰ <https://en.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/tribe> accessed on 30.9.2016

¹¹ Marshall Gordon (2004), *Oxford Dictionary of Sociology*, New York: Oxford University Press, p. 769.

¹² Herbert Risley (1969), *The People of India*, Delhi; p. 62.

the same language and observe certain taboos regarding marriage, profession or occupation and have developed a well assessed system of reciprocity and mutuality of obligations. A tribe is ordinarily an endogamous unit, is a political unit in the sense that the tribal society owns a political organization'.¹³ According to Dubey, the tribe generally refers to territorial communities living in the relative isolation of hills and forests.¹⁴

The tribes could not be brought under a single definition due to differences in their cultural, economic, political and structural dimensions. The tribal groups are, at places, isolated and away from the civilization centres, but at some places, they are trying to be assimilated in the wider Hindu society. Some groups are more advanced than others, while some are still hesitating to mix with the main stream of the national life.¹⁵ The word tribe would seem to be one of the most glaring anachronisms of our time. In a world which is so often described as a global village, applying the term tribe and adjective tribal to be particular kind of ethnic and social groups of people who are distinguished by their way of life and existence, remote from the beaten paths of civilization, seems an error of visual acuity.¹⁶

From the above definitions, it is clear that the term tribe has many connotations. A single definition which contains all aspects of tribe is impossible to a great extent, because each tribe is different from others. The tribes in the North-Eastern part of India are entirely different from the central and Southern parts of India.

In general, the term tribe was applied to people who were considered primitive and lived in the backward areas of remote forests and inaccessible hill-tracts. Sometimes it was considered synonymous with the term race, which in scientific usage has an entirely different meaning. In the beginning, when nobody bothered to give a precise meaning to the term tribe, the anthropologists, who took over the term

¹³ D.N. Majumdar (1958), *Races and Cultures of India*, Bombay, p. 355.

¹⁴ S.C. Dubey (1960), 'Approaches to the Tribal Problems in India', *Journal of Social Research* Vol. III, No.2, p.11.

¹⁵ R. Singh (2000), *Tribal Beliefs, and Insurrections*, New Delhi; Anmol Publications Pvt. Ltd., pp. 271-72.

¹⁶ S. S. Shashi (2005), *Tribes of Kerala*, New Delhi; Anmol Publications Pvt. Ltd., p.1.

from its ordinary usage, interpreted it in a variety of ways. Despite its wide currency, it has not been defined with scientific accuracy and continues to be used to describe a wide range of forms of social organisation and levels of techno-economic development. In the evolutionary perspective, it referred to a social form intermediate between the band and the nation. In this sense, it represented a territorially defined social group. In modern phrasing, a tribe is characterised by small-scale grouping that displays cultural continuity as well as unity. Its members have a self-conscious image and recognise similarity with one another. In current usage, it lacks precision and can cover a several societies that are not recognised as tribal while different scholars, i.e. anthropologists, sociologists, economists and administrators have adopted different approaches in defining the term; there exists no universally acceptable definition of tribe. This is mainly because of different social, economic, political and cultural characteristics of different groups of tribes on the one hand, and the very process of their transition and transformation.

In the Indian context, the term has been used and is being used somewhat indiscriminately. Several groups of the inhabitants of India before the advent of the Aryans were referred to as tribes. The Aryan invaders themselves were described as tribes by some. In later historical writings the extant small republics were referred to as belonging to particular tribes. Some writers have called even the Rajputs and the Jats as tribes. Still later the term was restricted to the autochthonous, the aboriginal, and the primitive groups.¹⁷

From a discussion of the above definitions the following inferences could be drawn. First, the tribals are the earliest inhabitants on the land and live in a contiguous territory mostly in forests and hill-tracts. Secondly, they speak a common dialect, though every community has not been able to develop its own language. Thirdly, they possess a social system and a culture common to them, though it varies in different regions and localities. Fourthly, they practice endogamy and strictly follow their social and political customs, and owe their loyalty to an elder member of the tribal community, called the tribal chieftain. The last but most important feature, however, is that members of a tribe feel that they have more in common with each other than

¹⁷ S.C. Dube (1977), *op.cit.*, p.2

with neighbouring groups. This sense of commonality brings them together and makes distances between their own members from the non-members.

The tribal communities' consultation held at Shillong in 1962 declared, "A tribe is an indigenous unit speaking a common language, claiming a common descent living in a particular geographical area, backward technology, and loyalty observing social and political customs based on kinship".¹⁸

The Indian writers had given some common features about the tribes which are as follows. 'A definite territory or who claim to occupy a common territory; a common name; a common dialect; a common culture; behaviour of an endogamous group; common taboos; existence of distinctive social and political systems; full faith in their leaders; and self-sufficient in their distinct economy'.¹⁹ The term tribe since the 16th century has referred to groups or communities, which lived in primitive and barbarous conditions of living. To the colonial administrators cum ethnographers, tribes came to be constituted as people who practiced animism or tribal religion. Tribes are addressed by their tribe names, which generally correspond with their distinct language or dialect. But, this aspect of the labeling of tribes has been overlooked in sociological discourse on tribes.²⁰ It would be very difficult to find many tribal groups in India who possess all these characteristics. Because of the cultural contacts with the non-tribal dominant castes, changes have taken place in the social and economic life of many of the tribal communities.

According to Majumdar, "Today most of these tribes have come in contact with advanced communities, have learnt the traits of their neighbours, have borrowed patterns of their dress and developed an intricate material economy. Some of these tribes have progressed at a tremendous pace effecting in a few years changes which have taken centuries to achieve in other areas".²¹ These changes have been brought

¹⁸ S.N. Tripathy (1998), *Tribals in India: Changing Scenario*, New Delhi: Discovery Publishing House, p. 338.

¹⁹ L.P. Vidyarthi and B. K. Rai (1977), *The Tribal Culture of India*, Delhi: Naurang Rai Concept Publishing Co., p.167.

²⁰ Sarin Madhu (2005), 'Scheduled Tribes Bill 2005 - A Comment', *Economic and Political Weekly*, March 26, pp. 63-64.

²¹ D.N. Majumdar (1961), *Races and Cultures of India*, Asia Publishing House, Bombay, p. 68

about as a result of the migration of the tribals from the forest land and their contact with the non-tribal community due to a number of factors.

Consequent upon their contact with the non-tribal world, wide socio-economic differences have come to be observed among the tribal population of India. While tribal groups around industrial and urban complexes have different problems from their brethren who live in comparative isolation, religious conversion has added another factor of differentiation into the tribal way of life. Considering these factors of differentiation in their eco-systems, traditional economic pursuits, beliefs and practices, and recent industrial and urban impacts, Vidyarthi has classified the tribal population of India into six occupational types. These are hunters and food gatherers, hill cultivators, plain farmers, simple artisans, cattle keepers, and industrial urban workers.²²

Article 366 (25) of the Indian Constitution defines the term scheduled tribes as, ‘such tribes or tribal communities or parts of or groups within such tribes or tribal communities as are deemed under Article 342 to be Scheduled Tribes for the purposes of this constitution’²³. Then, Article 342 also prescribes procedure to be followed in the matter of specification of scheduled tribes’.²⁴ ‘The President may with respect to any State or Union territory, and where it is a state, after consultation with the Governor there of by public notification, specify the tribes or tribal communities or parts of or groups within tribes or tribal communities which shall, for the purposes of this constitution, be deemed to be scheduled tribes in relation to that state or Union Territory, as the case may be’.²⁵ As per Article 366 (25) of the Constitution, ‘the scheduled tribes means such tribes or tribal communities or parts of or groups within such tribes or tribal communities as are deemed under Article 342 (i) to be the scheduled tribes for the purposes of this Constitution.’ Article 342 (i) of the Constitution lays down that ‘The President may, after consultation with the governor of a state or that of a union territory, by public notification, specify the tribes or tribal

²² L.P. Vidyarthi (1975), ‘Strategy for Tribal Development in India’, paper presented in the seminar on *Tribal Development*, Bhubanewar. p. 6.

²³ <http://tribal.nic.in/Content/DefinitionpRrofiles.aspx> accessed on 27.9.2016

²⁴ Ibid

²⁵ Article 342, Part XVI Special Provisions Relating to certain of the Indian Constitution.

communities or part of or groups within the tribes or tribal communities or parts which shall, for the purposes of this Constitution, be deemed as scheduled tribes in relation to that state or union territory, as the case may be'²⁶. While the scheduled tribes are specified by the President under Article 342 (i) of the Constitution by a public notification, the Parliament may, by law, include or exclude from the list of scheduled tribes any tribal community or part thereof in any state or union territory.

Notwithstanding the confusion pertaining to the definition of tribe and their estimation and inclusion in the list of scheduled tribes, for all practical and theoretical purposes, be that legislation, social or political intervention or collection of data for social science research, the schedule of tribes notified by the government remains the crucial referent. Accordingly, in the context of the present study tribes or tribals have been understood as those communities or groups, which have been included in the list of scheduled tribes as per the provisions of Indian Constitution.

2.2 Issues and problems relating to tribes at the global level

There are more than 370 million indigenous people in the world from 70 different countries representing more than 5000 distinct peoples. They constituted about 5 per cent of the world's population. However, they represented almost 15 per cent of the world's poor.²⁷ The two terms Indigenous and tribal people are used by the ILO because there are tribal peoples who are not Indigenous in the literal sense in the countries in which they live, but who nevertheless live in a similar situation.²⁸ On the other hand, many of these peoples refer to themselves as Indigenous in order to fall under discussions taking place at the United Nations. For practical purposes the terms 'Indigenous' and 'tribal' are used as synonyms in the UN system when the peoples concerned identify themselves under the Indigenous and tribal peoples agenda.²⁹

²⁶ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/ministry-of-tribal-welfare> accessed on 27.9.2016

²⁷ [http://www.ilo.org/global/topics/Indigenous and tribal peoples-tribal/lang--en/index.htm](http://www.ilo.org/global/topics/Indigenous%20and%20tribal%20peoples-tribal/lang--en/index.htm) accessed on 13.10.2016

²⁸ John B. Henriksen (2008), 'Key Principles in Implementing ILO Convention No. 169', Article 1.1.(a) of *ILO Convention No. 169*, ILO office, Geneva, p.5

²⁹ <https://www.cbd.int/doc/meetings/tk/wscblac-01/.../wscblac-01-inf-01-en.doc> accessed on 13.10.2016

From 1920s, the ILO kept in connected with Indigenous and tribal peoples' issues. It is responsible for the Indigenous and Tribal Peoples Convention, 1989 (No. 169), the only international treaty open for ratification that deals exclusively with the rights of these peoples. The ILO's Decent Work Agenda, with gender equality and non-discrimination as a cross-cutting concern, serves as a framework for Indigenous and tribal peoples' empowerment. Access to decent work enables Indigenous and tribal people women and men to harness their potential as change agents in poverty reduction, sustainable development and climate change action.³⁰

The World Bank has estimated that Indigenous and tribal people constitute some 5 per cent of the world's population, while accounting for 15 per cent of its poor. Even where economic growth has resulted in overall decreasing income inequality, Indigenous and tribal peoples do not received benefit from the world's development and progress; poverty and scarcity among them is still increasing. This is also found in Asia's continent, where the majority of the world's Indigenous and tribal people live. Concerns for Indigenous and tribal peoples' rights and well-being are an integral part of the 2030 Agenda³¹ for Sustainable Development, which seeks to tackle poverty and inequality by empowering groups experiencing socioeconomic vulnerability. Indeed, the 2030 Agenda forcefully calls for measures to ensure that no one is left behind. The ILO Indigenous and Tribal Peoples Convention, 1989 (No. 169), the United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples, and the outcome document of the 2014 World Conference on Indigenous Peoples set out comprehensive guidance for transforming the new Sustainable Development Goals.³²

The following are the statistics in the United Nations' first publication on the State of the World's Indigenous Peoples, a thorough assessment of how indigenous and tribal peoples are faring in areas such as health, poverty, education and human

³⁰ [http://www.ilo.org/global/topics/Indigenous and tribal peoples-tribal/lang--en/index.htm](http://www.ilo.org/global/topics/Indigenous%20and%20tribal%20peoples-tribal/lang--en/index.htm) accessed on 13.10.2016

³¹ <https://sustainabledevelopment.un.org/post2015/transformingourworld> accessed on 7.7.2016

³² Rishabh Kumar Dhir (2015), *Indigenous peoples in the world of work in Asia and the Pacific: a status report*, International Labour Office, Geneva: ILO, p. iii.

rights, authored by seven independent experts and produced by the Secretariat of the United Nations Permanent Forum on Indigenous Issues.³³

Poverty and Well-being: Indigenous and tribal people suffer from the consequences of historic injustice, including colonization, dispossession of their lands, territories and resources, oppression and discrimination, as well as lack of control over their own ways of life. Indigenous and tribal people continue to be over-represented among the poor, the illiterate, and the unemployed. They also make up about one-third of the world's 900 million extremely poor rural people. Smoking and substance abuse are more common amongst them; suicide rates and incarceration rates are also higher. Although, in developed countries, they live shorter lives, have poorer health care and education and endure higher unemployment rates. Even when they are able to accumulate human capital i.e. education or training opportunities, they are unable to convert that to significantly greater earnings or to reduce the poverty gap with the non-Indigenous population.³⁴

Indigenous and tribal people and culture: Indigenous and tribal people's cultures today are threatened with extinction in many parts of the world. Due to the fact that they have been excluded from the decision making and policy frameworks of the nation-states in which they live and have been subjected to processes of domination and discrimination, their cultures have been viewed as being inferior, primitive, irrelevant, something to be eradicated or transformed.

Indigenous and tribal people and the environment: Throughout the world, there are approximately 370 million indigenous and tribal people occupying 20 per cent of the earth's territory. It is also estimated that they represent as many as 5,000 different peoples' cultures. The most world's cultural diversity can be found in the indigenous and tribal peoples, even though they constitute a numerical minority. Only some countries recognize their land rights, but even in those countries, land titling and

³³ United Nations Department of Public Information (2010), *The State of the World's Indigenous Peoples*, Dag Hammarskjöld Library Auditorium, UN Headquarters, First Avenue and 46th Street; January.

³⁴ Produced by the United Nations Department of Public Information — DPI/2551/A — 09-64058 — January 2010 at Dag Hammarskjöld Library Auditorium, UN Headquarters, First Avenue and 46th Street.

demarcation procedures have often not been completed, suffer delays or are shelved because of changes in political leadership and policies. The promotion of new technologies affected many indigenous and tribal peoples' communities to the point of forcing them to resettle elsewhere. For many tribal people, climate change is a potential threat to their very existence and a major issue of human rights and equity.

Contemporary Education: Too often, education systems do not respect indigenous and tribal people's diverse cultures. Poor education system, lack of materials, insufficient budget is very common amongst them till today. Even though the numerous international instruments that declare universal rights to education, they do not fully enjoy their rights, and an education gap between Indigenous and tribal people and the rest of the population remains critical, worldwide.

Health: In a worldwide, type 2 diabetes are very common and still increasing among the tribal. Tuberculosis affects at least 2 billion indigenous people around the world. As a result of poverty, tuberculosis continues to disproportionately affect indigenous and tribal people around the globe. Indigenous people experience disproportionately high levels of maternal and infant mortality, malnutrition, cardiovascular illnesses, HIV/AIDS and other infectious diseases such as malaria and tuberculosis. Poor nutrition is one of the health issues that most affects indigenous people around the world. Many mental health issues such as depression, substance abuse and suicide have been identified as connected to the historical colonization and dispossession of indigenous peoples, which has resulted in the fragmentation of Indigenous and tribal peoples' social, cultural, economic and political institutions.³⁵

Human Rights: Even today, indigenous and tribal people still face a serious human rights abuse. Issues of violence, cruelty, assimilation, marginalization, land alienation, impacts of large-scale development, abuses by powerful military forces and armed conflict, and many other abuses are a reality for indigenous and tribal peoples' communities around the world.

³⁵ <https://www.un.org/development/desa/indigenouspeoples/mandated.../health.html> accessed on 13.10.2016

Regional Facts and Figures:

Africa: In many African countries they have been displaced from national parks and protected areas had their lands expropriated and have been denied access to the natural resources critical for their livelihoods and survival. There are around 300,000 Forest People, also referred to as “Pygmies” or “Batwa”, in the Central African rainforest. These people are now facing unprecedented pressures on their lands, forest resources and societies, as forests are logged, cleared for agriculture or turned into exclusive wildlife conservation areas. They are becoming outcasts on the edge of dominant society as they settle in villages and are increasingly dependent on the cash economy, but are unable to enjoy the rights accorded to other citizens and are marginalized from decision-making.

Asia Pacific: Indigenous and tribal people are overrepresented in the criminal justice system: The Maori comprise less than 15 per cent of the New Zealand population, yet account for 40 per cent of all court convictions and half the prison population. In Australia, the indigenous people population in 2001 made up only 2.4 per cent of the total population, yet 19.9 per cent of all adult prisoners was Indigenous peoples. In Myanmar, members of the village of Tagu Seik, near Einme, were tortured and their community ransacked on the basis of purported communications with another armed opposition group, according to information received by the UN’s Special Rapporteur. In the Philippines, a similar military attack took place based on allegations that indigenous and tribal individuals were members of a splinter group of communist terrorists. In New Zealand, the unemployment rate amongst Maori is over twice as high as the national average (7.7 compared to 3.8 per cent) and Maori household income is 70 per cent of the national average. According to the UNDP’s Human Poverty Index ranking of countries, indigenous and tribal peoples’ communities in India are comparable to sub-Saharan countries, which are ranked in the bottom 25.

Latin America: Indigenous and tribal peoples’ poverty rates are far higher than the rest of the population in several countries in Latin America: Paraguay, 7.9 times higher; Panama, 5.9 times higher; Mexico, 3.3 times higher; and Guatemala, 2.8 times

higher. Indigenous and tribal workers' earnings average are only half of non-indigenous and tribals' workers, in large part due to factors such as discrimination and quality of schooling. The highest gap in earnings for each additional year of schooling between indigenous and tribal people and non-indigenous and tribal peoples in Latin America exists in Bolivia.

North America: The average income of Native Americans is less than half of the average for the United States overall. Almost a quarter of Native Americans and Alaska Natives live under the poverty line in the United States, compared to about 12.5 per cent of the total population. Sixty per cent of Aboriginal children in urban areas in Canada live below the poverty line. In Canada in 2006, suicide rates among the Inuit are the highest in Canada, at 11 times the national average. Around 70 per cent of First Nations students' on-reserve will never complete high school. While the total unemployment rate in the United States declined from 6.5 to 5.9 per cent between 1994 and 2003, during the same period it increased from 11.7 to 15.1 per cent among American Indians and Alaska Natives.

2.3 The concept of tribal development or development of the tribal population

The term development has been used in a wider sense. The purpose of development is to provide increasing opportunities to all people for a better life. It is essential to bring about more equitable distribution of income and wealth for promoting social justice and efficiency of production, to provide a greater variety of facilities like education, health services, nutrition, housing etc.³⁶ According to ILO, Development involves 'humans' as distinct from material product. It is defined as a process which involves improvement in the quality of life of weaker sections and a greater participation and involvement of the masses in the process of decision making in the economic, social, political and cultural life of a society.³⁷ To Denis Gonlet "Development is not a cluster of benefits given to the people in need, rather a process by which a populace acquires a greater mastery over its own destiny."³⁸ Schumpeter

³⁶ <https://edeq.stanford.edu/sections/equality-opportunity-introduction> accessed on 3.10.2016

³⁷ <http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/73509/8/chapter%202.pdf> accessed on 3.10.2016

³⁸ <http://thatease.blogspot.com/2016/10/a-short-note-on-development-of-tribal.html> accessed on 3.10.2016

defines development as only such changes in economic life that are not forced upon it from without, but arise by its own initiative from within. According to Dedley Seers, "Development means creating condition for the realisation of human potential."³⁹

Development is the mobilization of natural resources, expansion of trained manpower, knowledge of capital and technical and their utilisation to attain higher living standards and the change over from a traditional to a modern society. The spirit of development is generally recognized as industrialisation and modernisation. Development is a multi-dimensional and multi-linear process.⁴⁰ Thus the concept of development consists of an aspect of change; a plan or prediction and involvement of the Government for the achievement of that planned or predicted goal. The term development is also used for the process of allowing and encouraging people to meet their own aspiration.⁴¹

The main aim of development is to increase national as well as per capita income and to raise the standard of living of the people and secure justice, freedom, equality and security for them in society.⁴² The focus of development is now increasingly on equitable distribution of wealth and income; full utilisation of manpower; better utilisation of natural resources, and protection of human environment, etc.⁴³ Tribal development can be defined as upliftment of the tribal communities, which are at different stages of socio-economic and cultural realms of growth. It implies social and economic development of the tribal people through phased manner and time-bound integrated area development and other programmes suiting the genius and the economic situation of the people, ensuring progressive elimination of all forms of exploitation and ensuring a move towards the goal of equality and social justice. It could be done by bringing about a positive change in the quality of life of the tribals through programs on health, education, employment,

³⁹ Dedley Seers (1972), 'What are We Trying to Measure', *Journal of Development Studies*, April, p.21.

⁴⁰ Ashok Ranjan Basu (1985), *Tribal Development Programme and Administration in India*, National Book Organisation, New Delhi, p.27.

⁴¹ Alfred Diamant (1967), 'European Models of Bureaucracy and Development', *International Review of Administrative Sciences*, Vol. viii. No.3, p. 310.

⁴² *The United Nations, Development Administration: Current Approaches and Trends in Public Administration for National Development*, New York, No. E 711H-1, p.8.

⁴³ Ibid

transport and communication, technical manpower etc. with a view to bring them on par with the people in the wider national society.

Scanders views tribal development as a movement emphasising on building upon organisational structures; a programme emphasising on activities; as a method of emphasising on certain achievable ends; as a process of emphasising upon what happens to people not only economically and socially but also psychologically; and institutionalisation of newly discovered skills and procedures leading to social change without completely breaking away from the past.⁴⁴ Development includes both quantitative and qualitative change. Social and cultural aspects of the concerned population should be considered. Imposition of ideas and values, plans and programmes, and also priorities of work without considering the felt needs of the concerned population should not be made.

Since independence, planned development introduced and broadly three different approaches called Isolationist, Assimilationist and Integrationist were move forward.⁴⁵ The first approach was an inheritance of the British system, and is usually described as leave them apart and not disturbed. Tribals were kept away from the rest of the population. But this approach was not followed for long. The assimilationist approach took place in different parts of the country, resulting in the gradual acceptance of Hindu culture by the tribals. The main criticism against this approach was that this tried to change the tribals by imposing the non tribal customs and traditions. The approach is also considered to be a failure. The integrationist approach was introduced middle way between the two past experienced of the isolation and assimilation system, which is called the integrationist approach. It was mainly from the brain child of Jawaharlal Nehru. The policy of integration consists of two types of measures for tribal development, protective and promotional measures.

⁴⁴ Robert Goodland (1982), *Tribal Peoples and Economic Development*, New York, May, p.10.

⁴⁵ M. Kunharman (1997), 'Tribal Development in India. Retrospect and Prospect', *Budgeting for whom*. Update quarterly No. 1, April-June. p.7.

If we compare and examine the broad approach and type of tribal development visualised by Pundit Nehru⁴⁶ and that suggested by the social scientists, particularly anthropologists and sociologists, it is interesting to note that the major issues are common. Thus, broad-based participation of the concerned population in development process and development on the lines of their own genius have been the hallmark of our national policy on tribal development and it has been recommended that nothing should be imposed on them control and management of productive resources is another important issue and it has been advised that tribal rights over land and forest should be respected. Development is also intended to improve the quality of life.

Development of the tribal people of our country is a constitutional obligation of the state. Article 46 of Part IV (Directive Principles of State Policy) of Indian constitution enjoins the state to promote with special care the educational and economic interests of the weaker sections of the people, and in particular, of the scheduled castes and the scheduled tribes, and shall protect them from social injustice and all forms of exploitation.⁴⁷ The Constitution contains 20 Articles and two special schedules (fifth and sixth) specifying the provisions for the development and welfare of the tribal people. Keeping in view the constitutional directives on the one hand and the socio-economic backwardness of the vast mass of tribal population on the other, the subject of tribal development has been accorded an important place in India's strategy for national development. As such, in pursuance of the policies of protection, integration and development, the Government of India has chalked out different development policies and schemes for the development of the tribals and tribal areas to ensure a better quality of life and also to protect them from any form of exploitation.

There are mainly five approaches which have been employed so far in the welfare of tribals in India. The approaches are Political approach, Administrative approach, Religious approach with special reference to missionary approach,

⁴⁶ Kulamani Padhi (2005), 'Tribal Development in India -A Study in Human Development', *Orissa Review*; Feb-Mar, pp. 72-73.

⁴⁷ https://archive.org/stream/in.ernet.dli.2015.../2015.277021.The-Constitution_djvu.txt accessed on 3.10.2016

Voluntary agencies approach and Anthropological approach.⁴⁸ Tribal development as a subject has been an important area of inquiry in the social sciences. In recent years, the subject has acquired immense importance both at the national and international level. United Nations' declaration of 1993 as the 'International Year for World's Indigenous People'⁴⁹ provides ample evidence of the growing concern of the world's highest body for the development of the indigenous people all over the world. The United Nations' Working Group on Indigenous Population had given the call for the promotion of indigenous societies, their culture and traditions through ethno-development and comprehensive participation. Recognising the indigenous peoples' inalienable rights of ownership and possession of lands traditionally occupied by them and their right to pursue their traditional and other economic activities without adverse discrimination, it had given them the right to decide their own future development.

This chapter mainly deals with a conceptual study of tribal development and it discusses what exactly the meaning of tribe, the origin of the word, the literal meaning of tribe, etc. The general characteristics and some criteria of the tribes are also pointed out in many points. This chapter focuses issues and problems relating to tribes at the global level. It also indicates the concept of tribal development or development of the tribal population by mentioning a positive change in the quality of life of the tribals through different programmes. The chapter reveals constitutional obligation of the State with a number of development programmes and schemes for the development of the tribals and tribal areas to ensure a better quality of life and also to protect them from any form of exploitation.

⁴⁸ Prakash Chandra Mehta (2000), *Tribal Development in the 20th Century*, Durga Taldar Shiva Publishers, Udaipur, p.11.

⁴⁹ <http://www.un.org/documents/ga/res/47/a47r075.htm> accessed on 3.10.2016

CHAPTER III

Tribal Development Administration in India

The previous chapter has made with a conceptual study of tribal development. It has been divided into three major parts. Part one has discussed the meaning, the origin, and the literal meaning of tribe. The general characteristics and some criteria of the tribes have been pointed out. The elements and dimensions of tribes have been discussed. Second part of the previous chapter has focused on issues and problems relating to tribes at the global level. It has also highlighted the important facts and figures about indigenous and tribal people and the importance of an ILO. The UN Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous People and the outcome document of the 2014 World Conference on Indigenous People has also been included in this portion. The last part of the previous chapter has dealt with the concept of tribal development. It has mainly focused the uplift of the tribal communities which were at different stages of socio-economic and cultural realms of growth. It has also been mentioned the positive change in the quality of life of the tribals through different programmes. Various scholars' views and observations on the tribal development in India have been included. The present chapter deals with tribal development administration in India.

3.1 Meaning and dimension of Public Administration in general

The term public administration is the combination of two words, public and administration. 'In every sphere of social, economic and political life there is administration which means that for the proper functioning of the organisation or institution it should be properly ruled or managed and from this concept emerges the idea of administration'.⁵⁰ 'Administration implies to bring an institution under proper and fruitful management. So administration may mean a fruitful management. Public administration means that type of administration or management which is especially

⁵⁰ <http://www.yourarticlelibrary.com/public-administration/public-administration-definition-nature-and-dimension/63417/> accessed on 1.11.2016

related with the public and public means all men living in a definite area.’⁵¹ The following are some of the definitions for the term Public Administration are: ‘the management of public programs’;⁵² the ‘translation of politics into the reality that citizens see every day’;⁵³ and ‘the study of government decision making, the analysis of the policies themselves, the various inputs that have produced them, and the inputs necessary to produce alternative policies.’⁵⁴ According to L.D. White, Public administration is the direction, coordination and control of many persons to achieve certain purposes. These purposes relate to the general management and welfare of the society. Herbert Simon, a noted authority, defines public administration in the following way: ‘The public administration can be defined as the activities of groups cooperating to accomplish certain common goals. The public administration has also been defined as the combined effect on the part of and trained administrators to achieve certain essential goals.’⁵⁵

Public administration is ‘centrally concerned with the organization of Government policies and programmes as well as the behavior of officials (usually non-elected) formally responsible for their conduct’.⁵⁶ In a general sense the term public administration is concerned with the public it is different from private administration. Generally, ‘Public Administration has been used in two senses. In the wider sense it includes all the activities of the Government whether falling in the sphere of legislature, executive or judicial branch of the government, in the narrow sense Public Administration is concerned with the activities of the executive branch only.’⁵⁷

⁵¹ Ibid

⁵² Robert and Janet Denhardt (2009), *Public Administration: An Action Orientation*, 6th Ed., Thomson Wadsworth, Belmont CA., p.iii

⁵³ Donald Kettl and James Fessler (2009), *The Politics of the Administrative Process*. Washington D.C. CQ Press, p.16

⁵⁴ Jerome B. Mc Kinney and Lawrence C. Howard (1998), *Public Administration: Balancing Power and Accountability*, 2nd Ed., Praeger Publishing, Westport, CT., p. 62

⁵⁵ A. Simon (1970), *Public Administration*, Vikas Publishing House, New Delhi, p. 3.

⁵⁶ <https://www.scribd.com/document/126114393/Unpan022332-governance-Basic-Concepts> accessed on 25.5.2017

⁵⁷ <http://www.legalservicesindia.com/article/2311/Nature-And-Scope-of-Public-Administration.html> accessed on 25.5.2017

There are two conflicting views regarding the nature of the Public administration. According to Integral view, 'Public administration includes all the activities in fulfillment of public policy. According to Managerial view, 'the administration has the functions of planning, programming and organise all the activities in an organisation so as to achieve the desired ends'.⁵⁸ Luther Gullick and Herbert Simon subscribe this view. Gullick says, "Administration has to do with getting things done; with the accomplishment of defined objectives".⁵⁹

3.2 Meaning and dimension of development administration in India

Development administration is an action oriented and goal oriented administrative system.⁶⁰ According to Riggs Development administration is an organised effort to carry out programmes or projects initiated by those involved in serving developmental objectives.⁶¹ In short, development administration pass on to the administration of all the improvement programmes, policies and schemes for rapid socio-economic development of the community.⁶² It is the oriented of goal and change, improvement, arrangement, flexible, motivational, clientele-oriented.

The administrative reforms, therefore, is a continuous process in development administration. The administrative reforms in development administration are inextricably intermeshed with related political reforms and constitutional reforms. While administrative reforms relate primarily to the administrative structures involving the participation of bureaucracy, the political reforms require the collaboration of the political structures, like the political parties and groups, and semi-political organisations like labour unions and farmer's organisations or voluntary bodies. Constitutional reforms entail constitutional.

⁵⁸<http://www.legalservicesindia.com/article/2311/Nature-And-Scope-of-Public-Administration.html> accessed on 25.5.2017

⁵⁹ S.L. Goel (2008), *Public Administration: Theory and Practice*. Second Edition, Deep & Deep Publications Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi, p.18

⁶⁰ Edward Weidner (1962), 'Development Administration: A New Focus for Research', in Ferrel Heady and Sybil L. Stoke (eds.) *Papers in Comparative Public Administration*, University of Michigan Press. Michigan, p. 21

⁶¹ F. W. Riggs (1970), *Frontiers of Development Administration*, N.C. Duke University Press, Durham, pp. 227-246

⁶² Kempe R. Hope (1983), 'Some Problems of Administering Development in Developing Nations', *Indian Journal of Public Administration*, Vol. 29, No. I, Jan-March, p.1.

3.3 Concept of tribal development, as a part of the overall development administration in India

Tribal in the country, as they are differ from region to region, their problems are also difference and unique. The tribesman lives not only for himself alone, but also he is an integral part of the community to which he belongs. They are administratively kept away from the mainstream by the Scheduled District Act of 1874 and it was continued under the Government of India Act of 1919 and 1935. On the other hand, since independence, a new course of action of tribal development was initiated.⁶³

Tribal development administration can be said the administration of all the improvement policies, plans and programmes for the tribal communities and their respective regions. So, Tribal development administration is the improvement of administrative machineries according to the needs of the corresponding tribal people. Tribal development administration is same as development administration but it is systematically designed to meet the needs of the tribal people and remove their problems.

3.4 From the time of independence till the present time: Policies, plans, programmes, schemes etc. relating to tribal development administration in India

The Constitution of India seeks to secure for all its citizens, among other things, social and economic justice, equality of status and opportunity and assures the dignity of an individual.⁶⁴ Article 46 of the Constitution provides that 'the State shall promote with special care the educational and economic interests of the weaker sections of the society and in particular, of the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes and shall protect them from social injustice and all forms of exploitation'.⁶⁵

⁶³ Kulamani Padhi (2005), 'Tribal Development in India - A Study in Human Development'; *Orissa Review*, Feb-Mar, p 71.

⁶⁴ <http://ncst.nic.in/> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁶⁵ Ibid

Different legal acts have been made to safeguard and promote the Scheduled Tribes people in a variety of fields to reach the national mainstream.⁶⁶

Educational, Economic and Public Employment-related Safeguards are Prohibition of discrimination on grounds of religion, race, caste, sex or place of birth (Article 15);⁶⁷ Equality of opportunity in matters of public employment (Article 16);⁶⁸ Protection of certain rights regarding freedom of speech, etc (Article 19);⁶⁹ Promotion of Educational and Economic interests of Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes and other weaker sections (Article 46); and Claims of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes to services and posts (Article 335).⁷⁰ Political Safeguards are Reservation of seats for Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes in the House of the People (Article 330);⁷¹ Reservation of seats for Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes in the Legislative Assemblies of the States (Article 332);⁷² Reservation of seats and special representation to cease after sixty years (Article 334);⁷³ Reservation of seats (in Panchayats - Article 243D); and Reservation of seats (Article 243T). Agency for monitoring safeguards is National Commission for Scheduled Tribe (Article 338A).⁷⁴

Article 46 of the Constitution provides that ‘the State shall promote with special care the educational and economic interests of the weaker sections of the society and in particular, of the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes and shall protect them from social injustice and all forms of exploitation’.⁷⁵ Reservation in educational institution has been provided in Article 15(4) while reservation in posts and services has been provided in Article 16(4), 16(4A) and 16(4B) of the Constitution.⁷⁶ Article 23 which prohibits traffic in human beings and beggar and other similar forms of forced labour has a special significance for Scheduled Tribes.⁷⁷

⁶⁶ http://ncst.nic.in/sites/default/files/documents/ncst_booklet_for_web.pdf accessed on 31.5.2017

⁶⁷ https://mhrd.gov.in/fundamental_rights_article-15 accessed on 31.5.2017

⁶⁸ <https://www.constitution.org/cons/india/p03016.html> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁶⁹ <https://www.constitution.org/cons/india/p03019.html> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁷⁰ <https://www.constitution.org/cons/india/p04046.html> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁷¹ <https://www.constitution.org/cons/india/p16330.html> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁷² <https://www.constitution.org/cons/india/p16332.html> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁷³ <https://www.constitution.org/cons/india/p16334.html> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁷⁴ http://ncst.nic.in/sites/default/files/documents/ncst_booklet_for_web.pdf accessed on 31.5.2017

⁷⁵ <https://www.constitution.org/cons/india/p04046.html> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁷⁶ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/constitutional-provisions-for-development-of-scheduled-tribes?content=large> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁷⁷ <https://ncst.nic.in/index.php> accessed on 31.5.2017

Article 243D provides reservation of Seats for Scheduled Tribes in Panchayats. Article 330 provides reservation of seats for Scheduled Tribes in the House of the People. Article 332 provides reservation of seats for Scheduled Tribes in Legislative Assemblies of the States.⁷⁸ Article 334 provides ‘that reservation of seats for Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes in the Lok Sabha and the State Vidhan Sabhas (and the representation of the Anglo-Indian Community in the Lok Sabha and the State Vidhan Sabhas by nomination) would continue up to January, 2020’.⁷⁹

Article 164(1) provides that in the States of Chhattisgarh, Jharkhand, Madhya Pradesh and Odisha there shall be a Minister in charge of tribal welfare who may in addition be in charge of the welfare of the Scheduled Castes and backward classes or any other work.⁸⁰ Article 371A has special provisions with respect to the State of Nagaland.⁸¹ Article 371B has special provisions with respect to the State of Assam.⁸² Article 371C has special provisions with respect to the State of Manipur.⁸³ Article 371F has special provisions with respect to Sikkim.⁸⁴

Under Article 338 of the Constitution, a Special Officer called Commissioner for Scheduled Castes and Scheduled was appointed to look after these different provisions. The tribal and indigenous peoples of India constitute the important segment of the Indian population. They are duly listed in the Constitution, which also accords them special rights and privileges.

The Scheduled Castes and the Scheduled Tribes (Prevention of Atrocities) Amendment Act, 2015: It seeks to ensure more stringent provisions for prevention of

⁷⁸ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/constitutional-provisions-for-development-of-scheduled-tribes?content=normal> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁷⁹ Ibid

⁸⁰ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/constitutional-provisions-for-development-of-scheduled-tribes> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁸¹ <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?search=Article+371A&title=Special%3ASearch&go=Go> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁸² <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?search=Article+371B&title=Special%3ASearch&profile=advanced&fulltext=1&advancedSearch-current=%7B%22namespaces%22%3A%5B0%5D%7D&ns0=1> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁸³ <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?search=Article+371C&title=Special%3ASearch&profile=advanced&fulltext=1&advancedSearch-current=%7B%22namespaces%22%3A%5B0%5D%7D&ns0=1> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁸⁴ <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?search=Article+371F&title=Special%3ASearch&profile=advanced&fulltext=1&advancedSearch-current=%7B%22namespaces%22%3A%5B0%5D%7D&ns0=1> accessed on 31.5.2017

Atrocities against Scheduled Castes and the Scheduled Tribes. The Act is an amendment to the Principal Act, namely, the Scheduled Castes and the Scheduled Tribes (Prevention of Atrocities) (PoA) Act, 1989 and is being enforced with effect from January 26, 2016.⁸⁵

Before the independence the British authorities introduced isolation and keeping away policy of the tribes from the general masses of the Country.⁸⁶ The reason why they introduced isolationist approach was due to hilly and isolated geographical areas, it was very difficult to run the administration smoothly. British also desired to keep them away from political interferences. Lastly, the British officers thought that the tribal would remain happier without the influence of the mainstream world. Accordingly, most of the tribals' areas were kept administratively separated by the Scheduled District Act of 1874, Government of India Acts of 1919 and 1935.⁸⁷ For the welfare of the tribal people several acts viz. Cleveland's Hill Assembly Plan, Bengal Act 1833, Wilkinson Act 1855, etc. have been introduced.⁸⁸

The tribal economy can be termed as a survival economy or a primitive economy. A large number of tribes are still dependent on cultivation, food gathering and fruit collecting exercises for their survival. They are at the lowest step of national development in India.⁸⁹ Article 342(1) provides that 'the President may with respect to any State or Union Territory and where it is a State after consultation with the Governor thereof by public notification, specify the tribes or tribal communities or parts of a group or groups within tribes or tribal communities which shall for the purpose of this Constitution be deemed to be Scheduled Tribes in relation to that State

⁸⁵ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-caste-welfare-1/the-scheduled-castes-and-the-scheduled-tribes-prevention-of-atrocities-amendment-act-2015> accessed on 19.06.2019

⁸⁶ K. Shiva Kumar and M. R. Gangadhar (2016), 'Alcoholism and Rise in Widows among Tribals in the Post-Veerappan Era'; *International Journal of Research, the Researchers*; Karnataka, Volume II, Issue I, July p.79.

⁸⁷ Kulamani Padhi (2005), 'Tribal Development in India - A Study in Human Development,' *Orissa Review*; February-March, p. 24.

⁸⁸ B.P. Mahesh Chandra Guru (2015), 'Tribal Development in India: An Overview'; *International Contemporary Research Journal in Management and Social Science (ICRJMS)*; Volume 1; Issue 2; March, pp 75-79.

⁸⁹ B.P. Mahesh Chandra Guru (2015), 'Tribal Development in India: An Overview'; *International Contemporary Research Journal in Management and Social Science (ICRJMS)*; Volume 1; Issue 2; March, p.1.

or Union Territory as the case may be'.⁹⁰ 'Parliament may by law include in or exclude from the list of Scheduled Tribes specified in a notification issued under Clause (1) any tribe or tribal community or part or group within any tribe or tribal community'.⁹¹ Religion is not a bar in the case of Scheduled Tribes. When India attained independence, the new democratic state was made aware of its responsibility towards the welfare of weaker sections of the society.

Tribal Development before Independence

Before the annexation of the European rulers, the tribal in India lived happily and their places were undisturbed. The imposition of regular taxation through the passage of the Bengal Permanent Settlement Act of 1793 marked the beginning of unrest and rebellions in all tribal areas of the country, depending on when the Act was operationalised.⁹² The British administrators pursued a policy of isolation and tried to keep the tribes away from the mainstream of national life.⁹³ Birsa Munda fought for the rights and privileges of tribes in India and earned a new identity for Indian tribes.⁹⁴ The tribal freedom movements such as Kol Rebellion 1832, Santal Rebellion 1855 - 1856, and first freedom movement 1857 and so on also played a major role in the organization of tribes in Indian society.⁹⁵ Several acts such as Cleveland's Hill Assembly Plan, Bengal Act 1833, Wilkinson Act 1855, Scheduled Area Act 1874, Chotanagpur Tenancy Act, Government of India Act 1919 and 1935 also paved the way for identity development and proactive measures for the development of tribes before independence.⁹⁶

⁹⁰ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/ministry-of-tribal-welfare> accessed on 31.5.2017

⁹¹ Ibid

⁹² http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/91082/9/09_chapter%201.pdf accessed on 31.5.2017

⁹³ K. Shiva Kumar and M. R. Gangadhar (2016), 'Alcoholism and Rise in Widows among Tribals in the Post-Veerappan Era'; *International Journal of Research, the Researchers*; Karnataka, Volume II, Issue I, July p.79.

⁹⁴ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Birsa_Munda accessed on 31.5.2017

⁹⁵ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Santhal_rebellion accessed on 31.5.2017

⁹⁶ B.P. Mahesh Chandra Guru (2015), *op.cit.* pp 75-79.

Tribal Development in the Post-Independence Era

The Constitution Drafting Committees were fully sensitive about the social systems, economic institutions, and political organizations in India in relation to the tribal people to provide special provisions to protect them in the Constitution.⁹⁷ The tribal issues received prominence in the draft constitution, largely through the efforts of Jaipal Singh, the most prominent among the tribal leaders of that time, on the advice of Verrier Elwin.⁹⁸ The basic principles that should guide the approach to the development of tribes were closely set out by the Prime Minister Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru who formulated Tribal Panchsheel which was later endorsed by the Renuka Ray Team (1959)⁹⁹, Dhebar Commission (1961)¹⁰⁰ and the Shilu Ao Committee (1969)¹⁰¹. These commissions made significant suggestions to strengthen of tribes in India.

Jawaharlal Nehru's Views on Tribal Development

The philosophy of Jawaharlal Nehru has a great contribution to form the tribal development policy.¹⁰² Thus Jawaharlal Nehru put forward at the end of 1950s the idea of a tribal Panchsheel i.e. five fundamental principles, besides that which he had advocated for International Peace and Prosperity. He was for the tribal upliftment, following an integrational approach which was later confirmed by the anthropological researchers.¹⁰³

Tribal Developmental Plan under the Ministry of Tribal Affairs: The major schemes or programmes of the Ministry of Tribal Affairs are briefly indicated below:-

⁹⁷ S.R. Sankaran (2000), 'Welfare of Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribes in Independent India – An Overview of the State Policies and Programmes', *Journal of Rural Development, National Institute of Rural Development*, Hyderabad, India, Special Issue, 19(4); pp 507-508.

⁹⁸ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/91082/9/09_chapter%201.pdf accessed on 25.5.2017

⁹⁹ <https://www.revolvvy.com/main/index.php?s=Renuka%20Ray> accessed on 25.5.2017

¹⁰⁰ Ram Nath Sharma and Rajendra K. Sharma (2004), *Problems of Education In India*, Atlantic Publishers & Distributors (Pvt.) Ltd., Darya Ganj, Delhi, p. 46.

¹⁰¹ <http://www.easternmirrornagaland.com/a-befitting-monument-for-the-first-chief-minister-of-nagaland/> accessed on 25.5.2017

¹⁰² K. Singh (1985), *Tribal Society in India*; New Delhi: Manohar Publications, pp.250-251.

¹⁰³ Jawaharlal Nehru (1958), 'A Philosophy for NEFA'; Foreword to Second Edition of Verrier Elwin's *A Philosophy for NEFA*, Shillong; p.6

Education: The Ministry has released Rs 121904.18 lakhs for the scheme of Education during the year 2017-2018¹⁰⁴.

Scheme of Top Class Education for ST (Scheduled Tribes) Students: Ministry of Tribal Affairs has introduced a new Scholarship Scheme of Top Class Education for ST Students for pursuing studies at degree and post degree level in any of the identified institutes. There are 127 institutes identified under the scheme in both the Government and private sectors covering the field of management, medicine, engineering, law and commercial courses. Each institute has been allocated five awards, with a ceiling of total 635 scholarships per year. The family income of the ST students from all the sources shall not exceed Rs. 2.00 lakh per annum.¹⁰⁵

Upgradation of Merit of ST (Scheduled Tribes) Students: The objective of the scheme is to upgrade the merit of ST students by providing them remedial and special coaching in classes IX to XII. The last revisions in the Scheme were made during 2008-09. The salient features are:-

- The State Government or UT selects certain schools with hostel facilities students from class IX to XII.
- Coaching starts from class IX in the identified schools and continues till the awardees complete class XII.
- While selecting the ST students the aim is to include at least 30% girl students and 3% disabled students.
- The scheme is a 100% central assistance.

Vocational Training Centres in Tribal Areas: This scheme tries to upgrade the the tribal youth's skills in different traditional or modern vocations according to their potential. It was introduced in 1992-93 revised with effect from 1.4.2009.¹⁰⁶ The salient features are:-

- The scheme gives priority to remote tribal as well as Primitive Tribal Groups (PTGs).

¹⁰⁴ <https://tribal.nic.in/senctionReport.aspx?id=63&year=2017> accessed on 1.1.2019

¹⁰⁵ <http://tribal.nic.in/Content/SchemesinShort.aspx> accessed on 6.4.2017

¹⁰⁶ vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/schemes accessed on 6.4.2017

- The centre can occupy 100 trainees or more. If possible 33% or more seats will be reserved for ST girl.
- Each VTC will run 5 different trades; at least 20 candidates should be in one trade.

National Overseas Scholarships for Scheduled Tribe Students: The Central Government provides financial assistance to commendable students for pursuing higher studies in foreign university in course of Master Degree Level, Ph. D and Post-Doctoral. It was introduced in 1954-55 and it has been revised many times. The salient features are:-

- Providing financial assistance to (13 and 2 for ST and PTG consecutively) 15 students.
- The Scheme is a 100% Central Assistance directly to the candidates till completion of the course or research

Rajiv Gandhi National Fellowship for ST Students: This scheme was introduced in the year 2005-06 to provide fellowship to ST students for pursuing higher studies such as M. Phil and Ph. D. The salient features are:-¹⁰⁷

- UGC works as a nodal organization to implement this Scheme.
- It supports ST students in their higher studies such as M. Phil and Ph. D in all the Universities or Institutions recognized by the UGC.
- The rules are on the pattern of other UGC fellowship in M. Phil and Ph. D courses.
- Each and every year the total number of fresh fellowships is 667 students.
- UGC select the candidates based on percentage of marks in case of exceeding number of awards.
- The average cost of fellowship is Rs. 2.16 lakh for JRF student and Rs. 2.40 lakh for SRF.

Post-Matric Scholarship for Scheduled Tribes Students: The scheme provides financial assistance to S.T.s' students pursuing Post-Matriculation under recognized institutions includes correspondence courses including distance and continuing

¹⁰⁷ Ibid

education. The scheme is a 100% Central Assistance it has been introduced since 1944-1945. The value of the existing scholarship includes maintenance allowance, reader charges of blind students, study tour charges, thesis typing or printing charges, book allowance to students pursuing correspondence course and compulsory non-refundable fees charges by the educational institutions. The prescribed annual income ceiling of both the parents or guardians, under the scheme is up to Rs. 1,08,000/-, as applicable w.e.f. 1-4-2007. The income ceiling has been linked with the consumer price index for industrial workers.¹⁰⁸

Centrally Sponsored Scheme of Hostels for ST Boys and ST Girls: The scheme of construction of hostels aims to relieve the pains of the State Governments for creating a pleasant study atmosphere and to decrease dropping out rate to the ST Boys and ST Girls. Such hostels are immensely beneficial to the students of ST community hailing from rural and remote areas. The Scheme will be implemented through the State Governments or Union Territory Administrations and the Central or other Universities.¹⁰⁹

Pre-Matric Scholarship: The schemes tries to provide financial support to parents of ST children studying in classes IX and X remove drop-out rate and to improve participation in the pre-matric stage to get a better chance of progressing to the post-matric stage. Scope of the scheme: Scholarship will be awarded through their home State or UT Government.¹¹⁰

Establishment of Ashram Schools in Tribal Sub-Plan Areas: This scheme aims to provide residential schools for ST students including PTGs to increase the literacy rate and to bring them at par with other population of the country. It was introduced since 1990-91 and has been revised. The salient features are:-

- This centrally sponsored scheme is operated in the Tribal sub-Plan States or UT Administrations. It covers primary, middle, secondary and senior secondary level of education.

¹⁰⁸ <http://pib.nic.in/newsite/PrintRelease.aspx?relid=178329> accessed on 6.4.2017

¹⁰⁹ <https://tribal.nic.in/writereaddata/Schemes/CentrallySponsorednew.pdf> accessed on 6.4.2017

¹¹⁰ <https://tribal.nic.in/writereaddata/AnnualReport/AnnualReport2016-17.pdf> accessed on 6.4.2017

- Under the revised scheme, State Governments are eligible for 100% funding for girls in TSP areas and also for construction of Boys' Ashram Schools in TSP areas in naxal affected areas.¹¹¹

State Grants: The Ministry has two Special Programmes viz. Special Central Assistance to Tribal Sub-Plan (SCA to TSP) and Grants under Article 275(1) of the Constitution of India. The SCA to TSP is meant for supporting the family-based income-generating activities of TSP and to generate employment and more income. Eklavya Model Residential School can be run through the grants under Article 275(1).

Special Central Assistance to Tribal Sub Plan (SCA to TSP): The SCA is supplied to the State Government by the Ministry of tribal Affairs as an additive to the State TSP. SCA is primarily organised for in the sectors of agriculture, horticulture sericulture and animal husbandry cooperation to generate income. The scheme aims to develop Socio-economy STs and to protect them from trials against exploitation.

The Government of India guidelines broadly lay down the following norms:-

- 'SCA is primarily meant for income generating family oriented schemes and infrastructure incidental thereto (not more than 30% of the total outlay)'¹¹².
- 'Specific sectors related to the Tribal need to be gives a fillip by special schemes in the areas like sericulture, horticulture, etc out of SCA'¹¹³.

Grants under Article 275(1) of the Constitution of India: 'This grant provides as the consolidated Fund in every year as grants-in-aid of the revenues of such States in need based of assistance, and some of them may be fixed for different States. It tries to promote the welfare of Scheduled Tribes and development of the Scheduled Areas administration of the State. This is a Central Sector Scheme and 100% grants are provided to the States'.¹¹⁴ The Ministry has released Rs 125889.5

¹¹¹ <http://pib.nic.in/newsite/PrintRelease.aspx?relid=178265> accessed on 6.4.2017

¹¹² <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/schemes> on 6.4.2017

¹¹³ Ibid

¹¹⁴ <http://dsw.nagaland.gov.in/grants-under-article-2751-of-the-constitution-of-india/> on 6.4.2017

lakhs for the scheme of Article 275(1) of the Constitution during the year 2017-2018¹¹⁵.

The salient features are:-

- ‘The grants are provided to the States on the basis of ST population percentage in the State to the total tribal population of the Country’¹¹⁶.
- ‘The funds are released to the State Governments against specific projects for the welfare of Scheduled Tribes and strengthening of administration of tribal areas from the year 2000-2001. A part of funds are also utilised to establish Eklavya Model Residential Schools to provide quality education to ST students from class VI to XII’¹¹⁷.

Eklavya Model Residential School (EMRS): To promote quality education through establishing Eklavya Model Residential Schools, the EMRS are set up in States or UTs with grants under Article 275(1) of the Constitution of India¹¹⁸.

- ‘States or UTs are free to apportion funds out of their Article 275 (1) Grants to construct and run additional EMRS over the number sanctioned by the Ministry’¹¹⁹.
- ‘The Ministry’s support to the States or UTs for the EMRSs programme and its expansion will be subject to the States or UTs ensuring high quality of management and running of the schools’¹²⁰.
- ‘The EMRS aims to provide quality middle and high level education to Scheduled Tribe (ST) students in remote areas, not only to enable them to avail of reservation in high and professional educational courses and as jobs in government and public and private sectors but also to have access to the best opportunities in education at par with the non ST population’¹²¹.

¹¹⁵ <https://tribal.nic.in/senctionReport.aspx?id=66&year=2017> accessed on 1.1.2019

¹¹⁶ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/schemes> on 6.4.2017

¹¹⁷ Ibid

¹¹⁸ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/eklavya-model-residential-schools> on 6.4.2017

¹¹⁹ Ibid

¹²⁰ Ibid

¹²¹ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/eklavya-model-residential-schools?content=normal> on 6.4.2017

Development of Forest Village: Currently there are 2,474 forest villages or habitations covering 12 States. This programme was launched during the 10th Plan as a onetime measure with about 2.5 lakh tribal families.¹²² This scheme aims to raise the Human Development Index (HDI) of the tribal people of the Forest Villages, provides basic needs like food, safe drinking water, health care, primary education, approach roads, other infrastructural facilities etc. During the 10th Five Year Plan, Rs. 450 crore was allocated to the Ministry for the development of forest villages under Special Central Assistance to Tribal Sub Plan (SCA to TSP)¹²³.

NGO or Public Corporation: The public cooperation primarily aims to improve the welfare schemes of Government and develops tribal areas in sectors of education, health, sanitation, drinking water, agro-horticultural productivity, social security, etc., by using the efforts of Voluntary Organizations (VOs) and Non-Governmental Organizations (NGOs), and to provide an environment for socio economic upliftment and overall development of the Scheduled Tribes (STs)¹²⁴.

Coaching: This free coaching scheme tries to give the Scheduled Tribe candidates a better chance to succeed in competitive examinations. The scheme supports free coaching for different examinations¹²⁵. It includes fees, stipends, boarding or lodging, etc¹²⁶.

Grant-in-Aid to Voluntary Organisations Working for Welfare of Scheduled Tribes: The scheme tries to improve welfare schemes of Government in the sectors such as education, health, drinking water, agro-horticultural productivity, social security net etc. through the efforts of VOs or NGOs. Under this scheme 90% grant is provided by the ministry and 100% grants has been sanctioned in the Scheduled Areas. The scheme provides a list of categories of projects viz. residential school, non-residential schools, 10 or more bedded hospitals, mobile dispensaries, computer training centers, etc., which could be covered under the scheme, and also prescribes

¹²² <https://tribal.nic.in/DivisionsFiles/sg/Development.pdf> on 6.4.2017

¹²³ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/schemes> on 6.4.2017

¹²⁴ <http://pib.nic.in/newsite/PrintRelease.aspx?relid=177721> on 6.4.2017

¹²⁵ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/135543/11/11_chapter%206.pdf on 6.4.2017

¹²⁶ Ibid

fixed financial norms.¹²⁷ The Ministry has released Rs 2922.9 lakhs for the scheme of NGO during the year 2017-2018¹²⁸.

Scheme of Development of Particularly Vulnerable Tribal Groups (Primitive Tribal Groups): ‘Among scheduled tribes, there are certain tribal communities who have declining or stagnant population, low level of literacy, low technology and are economically backward. Primitive Tribal Groups (PTGs) have been identified and categorized as 75 groups from 17 States and 1 Union Territory. Most of these groups are small in number, they become the most vulnerable sections among the scheduled tribes and they need protection and development. The scheme aims at planning their socio-economic development in a holistic manner by adopting habitat development approach and intervening in all spheres of their social and economic life, so that the quality of life of PTGs is improved and a visible impact is made. The scheme will cover only the 75 identified Primitive Tribal Groups’¹²⁹. The Ministry has released Rs 13338.65 lakhs for the scheme of Development of Particularly Vulnerable Tribal Groups during the year 2017-2018¹³⁰.

Schemes of strengthening education among Scheduled Tribes Girls in a low literacy Districts: ‘The scheme tries to upgrade the literacy level of tribal women reach the general female population, through assisting 100% enrolment of tribal girls in the identified Districts or Blocks, more particularly in naxal affected areas and in areas inhabited by Primitive Tribal Groups (PTGs), and decreasing drop-outs rate at the elementary level. The scheme was implemented in 54 identified Districts where the ST population is 25% or more, and ST female literacy rate below 35%, or its fractions, as per 2001 Census’¹³¹.

Vocational Training Centres (VTC) in Tribal Areas: ‘VTC in tribal areas aimed at upgrading the skills of the tribal youths according their educational qualification, present economic trends and the market potential to gain suitable

¹²⁷ <https://tribal.nic.in/writereaddata/Schemes/NGO-GIAToVOsGuidelines.pdf> on 6.4.2017

¹²⁸ <https://tribal.nic.in/senctionReport.aspx?id=64&year=2017> accessed on 1.1.2019

¹²⁹ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/schemes> on 6.4.2017

¹³⁰ <https://tribal.nic.in/senctionReport.aspx?id=67&year=2017> accessed on 1.1.2019

¹³¹ <http://pib.nic.in/newsite/PrintRelease.aspx?relid=181754> on 6.4.2017

employment or to become self-employed. Under this scheme grants will be available for organizing vocational trainings in recognized institutes or in Vocational Training Centres (VTCs) subject to terms and conditions revised from time to time of the scheme'¹³².

Tribal Sub-Plan: The Tribal Sub Plan policy was developed by an Expert Committee set up by the Ministry of Education and Social Welfare in 1972 under the Chairmanship of Prof S.C. Dube for the rapid socio-economic development of tribal people and was adopted for the first time in the 5th Five Year Plan¹³³. The strategy adopted continue and the salient features are given below; (the extant guidelines were reviewed by a Task force of the Planning Commission and recommendations of the Task Force were accepted on differentiated Ministry or Departments wise earmarking of Plan Funds under TSP):¹³⁴

- ‘The funds provided under the Tribal Sub Plan have to be at least equal in proportion to the ST population of each State or UT; and tribal areas of a State or a UT are given benefits under the TSP, in addition to what percolates from the overall Plan of a State or UT’¹³⁵;
- ‘The Sub-Plan should: Identify the problems and need of tribal people and critical gaps in their development; identify the resources for TSP areas; Prepare a broad policy framework for development; Prepare a detailed department wise plan; Define a suitable administrative strategy for its implementation, monitoring and evaluation’¹³⁶.
- ‘While the TSP policy was introduced in 24 States, however it does not includes some States where tribal population crosses more than 60% of the total population like Mizoram, A.P, Meghalaya, Nagaland, Lakshadweep and Dadra & Nagar Haveli’¹³⁷.

¹³² <https://tribal.nic.in/writereaddata/Schemes/VTCGuidelinesAndApplicationFormat.pdf> on 6.4.2017

¹³³ Rameshwar Oraon (2015), op.cit. pp 18 – 19

¹³⁴ Ibid.

¹³⁵ <https://ncst.nic.in/sites/default/files/Socio-economic%20development%20for%20STs.pdf> on 6.4.2017

¹³⁶ Ibid

¹³⁷ Ibid

Special Central Assistance (SCA) to the Tribal Sub-Plan: ‘The programme was launched to bridge the gaps in the family-based income generating activities of TSP. The ultimate objective is to enhance the demand based income-generation programmes and thus raise the economic and social status of tribals’¹³⁸. ‘The Ministry provides 100% grant-in-aid to State Governments from the SCA funds made available to the Ministry for the purpose annually by the Planning Commission. Funds to the level of Rs. 15.00 Lakhs per village under the program for Development of Forest Villages were also provided as an extension of the Special Central Assistance to Tribal Sub-Plan (SCA to TSP). Government has decided that an additional funding up to Rs. 15.00 Lakh each would be provided to all those forest villages which have availed the first phase funding during the 10th Plan.’¹³⁹ The Ministry has released Rs 98757.28 lakhs for the scheme of SCA to TSS during the year 2017 to 2018¹⁴⁰.

Five Year Plan: The Planning Commission laid down the objectives and strategies for tribal development from time to time. The following are the account of the tribal welfare programmes in India during the various plans.¹⁴¹

The First Five Year Plan (1951-1956): The First Five Year Plan outlined a positive policy for assisting the tribals as under: -

- Assisting them to develop their natural resources and to evoke a productive economic life wherein they will enjoy the fruits of their own labour and will not be exploited by more organized economic forces from outside¹⁴²;
- It is not desirable to bring about changes in their religions and social life, except at the initiative of the tribal people themselves and with their willing consent¹⁴³;
- It is accepted that there are many features in tribal life which should not only be retained but also developed¹⁴⁴; and

¹³⁸ Rameshwar Oraon (2015), op.cit. pp.19 – 20.

¹³⁹ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-caste-welfare-1/schedules-caste-sub-plan-scsp> on 6.4.2017

¹⁴⁰ <https://tribal.nic.in/senctionReport.aspx?id=69&year=2017> accessed on 1.1.2019

¹⁴¹ <http://planningcommission.gov.in/plans/planrel/fiveyr/index1.html> accessed on 2.2.2017

¹⁴² S.G. Deogaonkar (1994); *Tribal Administration and Development with Ethnographic Profiles of Selected Tribes*, Concept Publication, New Delhi p. 29

¹⁴³ Ibid

¹⁴⁴ Ibid

- The qualities of their dialects and the rich content of their arts and crafts also need to be appreciated and preserved¹⁴⁵.

Second Five Year plan (1956-1961): The Ministry of Home Affairs has provided fund to establish Special Multi-purpose Tribal Blocks (SMPT) in areas with important tribal population.

Third Five Year Plan (1961-1966): As the recommendations made by Verrier Elwin committee, the name SMPT Blocks were changed to Tribal Development Blocks (TDB) and the committee suggested the TDB be opened the areas where over 60% of the populations were tribals¹⁴⁶. Additional Rs 15 lakhs was made to assist the normal budget for the TDB.

Three Annual Plans (1966-1969): Due to absent of special funds during this period the TDBs' life was extent with 15 years to meet the 3rd stage and Rs 10 lakhs was sanctioned.

Fourth Five Year Plan (1969-1974): Many special policies were introduced during this Plan. The first two were the Small Farmers Development Agencies (SFDA) and Marginal Farmers and Agricultural Labourers Development Agencies (MFAL). In these policies, care was to development of identified individuals who qualified for special attention according to certain objective criteria. In the the Drought Prone Area Programme (DPAP) the priority is given to the problem faced by an entire region which is depressed because of its agro-climatic situation.

Fifth Five Year Plan (1974-1979): In the year 1972, under the chairmanship of the Planning Commission set up a Task force on Development of Tribal Areas to evaluate the programmes and policies of tribal upliftment in the country. The committee found that the problems of the tribal people were not removing and they still practice primitive methods of agriculture etc.

Sixth Five Year Plan (1980-1985): The Sixth Plan continued the Sub-Plan approach of the Fifth Plan. This was to be supplemented by target beneficiary

¹⁴⁵ Ibid

¹⁴⁶ <http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/73509/10/chapter%204.pdf> on 2.2.2017

approach with the objective of narrowing the gap between the level of development of the tribals and other developed communities and bringing about a qualitative change in the life of a tribal community.¹⁴⁷ The broad objectives of the Sixth Plan were: A progressive reduction in the incidents of poverty and unemployment; Improving the quality of life through minimum needs programme; A reduction in inequalities of income and wealth; and Infrastructure development for further exploitation of potential of the tribal region.

Seventh Five Year Plan (1985-1990): During the Seventh Plan, the Tribal Sub-Plan strategy comprised the following.

- Identification of the Development Blocks where tribal population is in majority and their constitution into ITDPs with a view to adopt there an integrated and project - based approach for development¹⁴⁸.
- Marking of funds for the Tribal Sub-Plan and ensuring the flow of funds from the control of State plan, sectoral outlays and from financial institutions.
- The programme of tribal development with ITDP pattern was continued in the Seventh Plan also without any basic or major changes in the approach, Pattern or structure, but better co-ordination was sought between various agencies, and social services were given priority¹⁴⁹.

Eighth Five Year Plan (1992-1997): In the Eighth Plan, taking in view of the problem related to the implementation of schemes for tribal development, the planning commission tried to be more realistic. The Plan largely emphasizes the re-orientation of administrative structure at all levels for functional co-ordination, integration and effective delivery of services. The strategy of Eighth Plan also specifically aimed at improving the living environment of the tribals by giving them better social and civic amenities and facilities. The working group has recommended that the objective of the Seventh Plan would continue for the eighth plan period¹⁵⁰.

¹⁴⁷ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/170436/9/09_chapter_3.pdf on 2.2.2017

¹⁴⁸ <http://planningcommission.nic.in/plans/planrel/fiveyr/7th/vol2/7v2ch15.html> on 2.2.2017

¹⁴⁹ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/902/13/13_chapter%207.pdf on 2.2.2017

¹⁵⁰ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/170436/9/09_chapter_3.pdf on 2.2.2017

Ninth Five Year Plan (1997-2002): This plan aims to generate an adequate productive employment, remove poverty, empowerment of women and socially disadvantaged groups. The Ninth Plan is the people oriented planning, not only the Government but also can fully participated by the people.¹⁵¹.

Tenth Five Year Plan (2002-2007): The Tenth Five Year Plan lays down its first priority in finding solutions to problems like poverty, indebtedness, land alienation, displacement etc of the tribals. Solutions to this effect can best be found only when the deprivation and exploitation of tribes is eradicated¹⁵². The Tenth Plan will, therefore, adopt eradication of deprivation or exploitation of tribes as the centre-point in its approach, while pursuing simultaneously the Ninth Plan commitment of empowering the tribes.

Eleventh Five Year Plan (2007-2012): The Eleventh Plan has experienced a paradigm shift with respect to the overall empowerment of the tribal people, keeping the issues related to governance at the centre. The operational imperatives of the Fifth Schedule, Tribal Sub Plan 1976, Panchayat ESA 1996, RFRA 2006; the desirability of a tribal-centric, tribal-participative and tribal-managed development process; and the need for a conscious departure from dependence on a largely under-effective official delivery system will be kept in view during this shift¹⁵³.

Twelfth Five Year Plan (2012-2017): The approach of the Twelfth Five Year Plan must be to achieve overall improvement in the socio-economic conditions of the Scheduled Tribes with the following objectives:-

- Relaxing the normative prescriptions about taking up a programme or a scheme in the Tribal majority areas¹⁵⁴.
- Administrative strengthening of the implementing agency so as to enable taking up implementation of these programmes in the scheduled or tribal areas.
- Reorganizing basic services such as nutritional interventions, education, health services, public distribution system, employment generating activities under

¹⁵¹ <https://www.scribd.com/document/19106784/9th-Five-Year-Plan> on 2.2.2017

¹⁵² http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/170436/7/07_chapter_1.pdf on 2.2.2017

¹⁵³ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/134262/8/08_chapter%204.pdf on 2.2.2017

¹⁵⁴ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/170436/7/07_chapter_1.pdf on 2.2.2017

MGNREGA with posting adequate staff with surety of tenure and assurance of funds to implement these programmes¹⁵⁵.

- Better coverage of roadways for tribal areas; better connectivity through railways in LWE and tribal areas, land acquisition of tribal land to be addressed as required under PESA and displaced tribal population to be resettled and rehabilitated¹⁵⁶.
- Tribal communities to have full right to minor forest produce¹⁵⁷.
- Increase coverage of the most vulnerable within the Scheduled Tribes in the health sector. Increase cadre of health workers to better serve tribal¹⁵⁸.
- Better and speedy implementation of PESA and FRA Institutional Mechanism of Conflict Resolutions¹⁵⁹.

This chapter studies the tribal development administration in India and it discusses about the meaning and dimension of Public Administration. It also explains the concept of tribal development in India that Tribal development administration can be said the administration of all the improvement policies, plans and programmes for the tribal communities and their respective regions. This chapter mentions about the various policies, plans, programmes, schemes etc. relating to tribal development administration in India chalked out by the Government since pre independence period. The major schemes, policies, plans or programmes for the upliftment of the tribal communities and their areas in India under the Ministry of Tribal Affairs, State Grants, NGO or Public Corporation, Tribal Sub Plan, Five Year Plans (1st – 12th Plans) are briefly discussed.

¹⁵⁵ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/134262/8/08_chapter%204.pdf on 2.2.2017

¹⁵⁶ Ibid

¹⁵⁷ Ibid

¹⁵⁸ Ibid

¹⁵⁹ http://www.nird.org.in/nird_docs/srsc/srsc-pub-100317-2.pdf on 2.2.2017

CHAPTER IV

Mizoram: A Profile

The previous chapter has dealt with the tribal development administration in India and it has been divided into four main parts as follows. The first part of the chapter has discussed about the meaning and dimension of Public Administration in general. The second part of the chapter has dealt with the meaning and dimension of development administration in India. It has also been discussed that development administration is concerned with administrative reforms in the course of the implementation of the development programmes, plans and schemes. The third portion of the previous chapter has explained the concept of tribal development in India that tribal development administration can be said the administration of all the improvement policies, plans and programmes for the tribal communities and their respective regions. The last portion of the chapter has mentioned about the various policies, plans, programmes, schemes etc. relating to tribal development administration in India chalked out by the Government since pre independence period. The present chapter deals with a brief profile of Mizoram.

4.1 A brief history of the Mizo

The state of Mizoram situated on the southernmost tip of the north eastern region, it occupies an area of 21,081 sq. kilometres, its exact geographical location is 92°15'E to 93°29'E Longitude and 21°58'N to 24°35'N Latitude.¹⁶⁰ It is bordered by Bangladesh on the west and Myanmar on the east. Mizoram became the 23rd state of Indian Union in February 1987. Mizoram has 8 Administrative Districts, 3 Autonomous District Councils, 23 Sub-Divisions, 26 RD Blocks, 830 villages with

¹⁶⁰ Director (2016), *Statistical Handbook Mizoram 2016*, Directorate of Economic and Statistics, Mizoram, Aizawl. p.vii.

10,97,206 population in 2011 census.¹⁶¹ Aizawl is the Capital city of Mizoram. When Mizoram had attained UT status in 1972, the Lai and Mara Regional Council have also been given a separated autonomous District Councils status into Lai, Mara and Chakma. Mizoram has a pleasant climate. It is generally cool in summer and not very cold in winter. Mizoram has great natural beauty and an endless variety of landscape and is also very rich in flora and fauna. The hills are marvelously green. Mizo are a close-knit society with no class distinction.¹⁶²

Mizo were first known as Kuki. Kuki is said to be a Bengali word meaning wild man by which they used to designate all hill people who cultivated their land by jhumming.¹⁶³ Chin is another term by which the Mizo were known in Burma, now in Myanmar. Edgar, the then Deputy Commissioner of Cachar was the first man to use officially the new phrase Lushai in place of Kuki.¹⁶⁴ It is very difficult to mention when and where the term Mizo was first used. According to an intensive investigation they were already called Mizo when they were in Burma.¹⁶⁵ Mizo is not a name of a tribe or a clan. It is rather a generic term by which all the tribes under the Mizo are known in Mizoram.¹⁶⁶ Traditionally, the Mizo claim them the descendents from Chhinlung, a mythical cave, somewhere east of Shan state in erstwhile Burma bordering China.¹⁶⁷ Mizo are of the Assam-Burma sub group that branches from Tibeto-Burman group of the main Tibeto-Chines race.¹⁶⁸ The Tibeto-Burman group consists of various tribal peoples, the home of these peoples is not definitely known

¹⁶¹ Ibid, pp.vii - viii

¹⁶² <https://dipr.mizoram.gov.in/page/about-mizoram> accessed on 21.7.2017

¹⁶³ Sangkima (2004), *Essays on the History of the Mizos*, Guwahati, Spectrum Publications, p. 15.

¹⁶⁴ ibid

¹⁶⁵ Vanchhunga, (1995), *Lesei leh A Vela Hnam Dangte*, Churachandpur; Zomi Press, pp. 2-3

¹⁶⁶ Sangkima, (2004), op.cit p.16.

¹⁶⁷ Chhinlung is commonly believed to be a name of a cave from which the ancestors of the Mizo tribes descent. Chhinlung denotes covering stones. Some writers contend that Chhinlung stands for the name of a Chinese ruler Chien Lung, during whose reign the Mizo moved out to the present habitat. On the other hand, some opine it to be the present Silung in China border Shan state in the eastern part. However, no clear conclusion can be drawn as to what and where Chhinlung is without researches. see. Rintluanga Pachuau, (2013), *Mizoram: A Study in comprehensive Geography*, New Delhi, Northern Book Centre, p.2. for details

¹⁶⁸ G.A. Grierson, (1967), *Linguistic Survey of India*, Volume III, Part III, Delhi, Motilal Banersidas, p.1.

but the region between Kansu in South China and Burma is believed to be the earliest known home of the peoples.¹⁶⁹ The Chinese under Ching in 1000 BC made further depredations and in order to avoid them, the Tibeto-Burman travelled across ridges and forests and escaped into south. That journey probably took hundreds of years and eventually they came to the border of Tibet and Burma.¹⁷⁰ In around eight century A.D., the Mizo came into Kabaw valley is based on traditional accounts. Tradition maintained that Khampat is the oldest Mizo settlement which was in Kabaw valley. They had planted a banyan tree at the palace site before they left Khampat.¹⁷¹ They came down from the Kawbaw valley to the Chin Hills in Burma and settled around five centuries.¹⁷² Here they formed themselves into clans and established villages where they lived clan wise. Due to the pressures from stronger groups and the increasing fears of being assimilated culturally the Mizo people migrated from Kabaw valley into Mizoram, Tripura, Manipur, Meghalaya, Chittagong Hills Tracts in Bangladesh, Chin state in Burma, Central Burma, Sangaing Division in Kabaw valley, South Burma and Arrakan in Burma.¹⁷³

The migration of the Mizo from Burma took place in three phases as identified under the three names as Old-Kuki, New-Kuki and the Lushai. The old Kuki were the first to migrate from the Chin Hills. This group of people identified as Hrangkhawl, Biate, Langrawng, Bawng, Bawm and Pangkhua arrived at Tripura and then along with other groups who took their migration routes via Arrakan and returned to Cachar. Finding no safety in the plains areas of Cachar, they moved to what is now known as North-Cachar Hills of Assam.¹⁷⁴ The new Kuki of Changsen, Thado and Shingson in course of time migrated and trailed to Tripura but they had been pushed back by Col.

¹⁶⁹ Sangkima (2004), op.cit p.34.

¹⁷⁰ B. Lalthlangliana, (2014), *A Brief History and Culture of Mizo*, Aizawl, Gilzom Offset Press, p.2

¹⁷¹ S.H.M. Rizvi and Shibani Roy, (2006), *Mizo Tribes of North East India*, Delhi, B.R. Publishing Corporation, p.6.

¹⁷² B. Lalthlangliana, (2014), *India, Burma leh Bangladesh-a Mizo Chanchin*, Aizawl, Gilzom Offset Press, p.91

¹⁷³ Ibid p. 92.

¹⁷⁴ Sangkima, (2004), op.cit p.38.

Lister for creating trouble in the British frontiers. On their return journey they followed the Tuiruang (Barak) river and joined their brothers there in the North Cachar.¹⁷⁵

The Lushai group came into Mizoram in early eighteenth century after driving out the new Kuki. They went in this order: Under the leadership of Zahmuaka's sons, those under Paliana went first, Zadenga second, Rokhuma third, Chengkuala fourth, Thangluaia fifth, Rivunga sixth and lastly came the Thanguras.¹⁷⁶ Going across the Tiau river was done during the chieftainships of Chungnunga, Lianlula and Chenkuala of Sailo blood group. After the death of Sailova, his followers went over the west of the Tiau river. The Sailo clans are believed to have migrated to Mizoram beginning from the second half of the seventeenth century¹⁷⁷. McCall has asserted that Lallula occupied Mizoram around A.D. 1810.¹⁷⁸

The Mizo after reaching the present Mizoram found the land very healthy and contended with the embracing climate and admitted that it was the land which nature has provided for them. Many clans built their own villages which are to be known by the clan's name. To this day, many of these villages are in existence under such name like Biate, Chhungte, Darngawn, Khawbung, Khawzawl, Ngur, Thiak, Vankal, Zote, Ngurtlang, Kangbur etc.¹⁷⁹ They settled usually in a single collection of houses, situated on the hill tops with a view to secure easy defense organisation. The Mizo have always been particular about their village location. The highest hill top started as favoured, ideally with proximity to cultivable lands, water supply and other positive hygienic considerations as secondary. Settlements were mostly compact in the earlier

¹⁷⁵ Ibid p.39.

¹⁷⁶ B. Lalthlangliana, (2014), *A Brief History and Culture of Mizo*, op.cit p.33.

¹⁷⁷ http://www.e-pao.net/epSubPageExtractor.asp?src=manipur.Ethnic_Races_Manipur.Mizos_Background.Mizos_Background_3 accessed on 21.7.2017

¹⁷⁸ A.G. McCall, (2004), *Lushai Chrysalis*, Reprint, Guwahati, Spectrum Publications, pp. 25-26.

¹⁷⁹ Liangkhaia, (1938), *Mizo Chanchin*, Aizawl, LTL Publications, p. 83.

development, portraying usually two lanes with regular house arrangement, and the front facing each other separated by a village street.¹⁸⁰

Inter-village and inter-clan wars were already prevalent during the halt ages at places in Burma. Particularly while the Mizo settled east of Tiau river, numerous chiefs who ruled over the respective subjects, side by side started to find the area congested with little or no scope to expand the dominion. By that time, the Pawi, who have had settled the region were very warlike and often laid raid to subjugate the latter settlers. Thus, their further migration westward, to the present Mizoram, seems to be ultimately caused by the fight of being attacked by the Pawi enemy and the keen desire to settle in the further west which provides a peaceful environment.¹⁸¹

It has been mentioned that the Mizo comprised of the various sub tribal groups. These groups, after entering Mizoram at different stages of time, settled in separated settlements, having their own village jurisdiction in respect to distribution of jhum land etc. Later, disputes arose upon the infringements by the neighbour village to other's village, which resulted in inter-village and inter-clan wars. The desire for supremacy and territorial possession culminated in raid by a larger village to a smaller village¹⁸². Thus, the need to have a chief is very important for the security of the village as well as to take on responsibilities of domestic and political problems. To carry out safeguarding the individual rights, administering the village affairs, maintaining the communal harmony, establishing the diplomatic relations, and so on the chief is assisted by Upa or elders, upon whom the chief entrusted certain powers for the just and timely administration.¹⁸³

In the beginning, chieftainship was an evolution but in course of time it became hereditary. At the earlier stage, Zahmuaka was invited and requested to be the chief by the villagers of Khawrua and Tlangkhua, when bulk of the Lusei were at

¹⁸⁰ Rintluanga Pachuau, (2009), *Mizoram: A Study in Comprehensive Geography*, New Delhi; Northern Book Centre, p.3.

¹⁸¹ Liangkhaia, (1938), op.cit. p.8

¹⁸² http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/120135/9/09_chapter%202.pdf on 21.7.2017

¹⁸³ Rintluanga Pachuau, (2009) op.cit. p. 4.

Seipuiakhur in Burma. Zahmuaka, then became the first chief among the Mizo. His sons were Zadenga, Paliana, Thangluaha, Thangura, Rivunga and Rokhuma. Thangura was the grandfather of Sailova, whose descendants ruled the Lusei and other Mizo clans who occupied the present Mizoram. The Sailo chiefs later dominated the chieftainship as they were endowed with ability and supremacy in handling the day-to-day affairs of the villages.¹⁸⁴ A large majority of the chiefs belonged to the Sailo lineage of Thangura clan of the Lusei tribe.¹⁸⁵ Other tribes like Fanai, Pawi, Paihte and Hualngo also formed chieftainship but only in a smaller number and they were subordinate to the Sailo chiefs. In the meantime, there were some independent Pawi and Lakher chiefs in southern part of the erstwhile Lushai Hills.¹⁸⁶ Ruled by its own chiefs in early period each village was an independent entity. In theory, the chief was a despot within his own realm and his words were law. He enjoyed the power to impose even death penalty. The chiefs were very careful in exercising their powers mainly because the subjects of a chief could transfer their allegiance to another chief at will and it became common among the Sailo chiefs. Theoretically the chief was absolute and for this reason, it is natural that the people flocked under the fittest ruler who could give them protection from their adversaries.¹⁸⁷

The whole of Burma which lies adjacent to and on the east of Mizoram was annexed and ruled by the British in the year 1885. In the year 1835, the British were already enthroned and ruling the people of Manipur, lying adjacent north of Mizoram. In the south and south west they had already firmly and fiercely colonized Assam, Tripura and Chittagong as far back as 1765. In 1841, the British started, owned, controlled, superintended, over seed and managed tea plantations in Assam, and later they did the same in Cachar in the year 1853. Briefly, in the year 1870, Mizo were well settled and spread over Mizoram. The area in the north was occupied by the

¹⁸⁴ Ibid p. 5.

¹⁸⁵ J. Shakespeare, (1975), *The Lusei Kuki Clans*, Part I, Aizawl, Tribal Research Institute, pp. 2-5

¹⁸⁶ Malsawmliana and Benjamin Ralte, (2011), *Social Economic and Political History of the Mizo*, Guwahati, EBH Publishers. p.4.

¹⁸⁷ T.H. Lewin, (1870), *Wild Races of South Eastern India*, London, WH Allan & Co., p.132.

descendents of Lallula. The area in the north east was inhabited by the descendents of Manga. The descendents of Lallianvunga namely Lalphunga, Vanhnuailiana and Vuta were located in the North West. The Lai chiefs and their people were lodged in the low lands in the south west and the descendents of Rolura occupied the hills. The descendents of Lianlula lived in the west; and the Thangluah chiefs and their subjects were to be found in the south west.¹⁸⁸

According to a report written in 1854, the Mizo had raided the villages in the plains of India 19 times between the years 1837 to 1854. They killed 107 persons and let away 186 captives. In another report, it was written that between 1854 and 1872, they had added to their atrocities by raiding the plains not less than another 9 times. They had slain another 242 persons and had taken another 191 captives and not less than 13 fire arms. Among these raids, the raid that caused the British to be most furious was the one led by chief Bengkhuaia. He and his men raided and attacked Alexandrapore and Katlichera on the 23rd day of January 1871. They slew an Englishman named James Winchester who was living on a tea plantation and abducted his little 5 year old daughter Mary Winchester, and carried her off to Mizoram.

The British decided to take revenge on the Mizo for daring to raid and attacked the level lands. Their intension was to deprive the Mizo of the guns they had taken away and to free the captives especially Mary Winchester. The British entered Mizoram to settle the score and to punish them for giving trouble to their prosperous trade and business namely the tea plantations. Using to columns, like a pincer, movement, they named this excursion 'The Lushai Expedition of 1871-1872'.¹⁸⁹ On 8th October 1871, soldiers and a large number of coolies headed by Gen. Brownlow with Col. TH Lewin as Political Officer entered into Mizoram through Tlabung (Demagiri). Gen. Bouchier with 1600 soldiers, 2000 coolies and many elephants entered into Mizoram through Silchar on 16th December 1871. The British had made a sworn treaty of peace with many of the Mizo chiefs, Zoluti (Mary Winchester) and

¹⁸⁸ B. Lalthlangliana, (2014), *A Brief History and Culture of Mizo*, op.cit p.62 - 63.

¹⁸⁹ Ibid p. 64.

100 captives were set free. After finishing their task, the British expedition returned to the plains. The chiefs kept their promise and they resisted raiding the plains for a period which lasted 14 years (1873-1887).

The Mizo began to raid the plains again in 1888, Mizo chief of the south, Dokulha and his men attacked the survey team headed by Lt. Steward on 16th January 1888. In Manipur, Kamaldar village was raided by the Mizo chiefs Liankunga and Dochhuma in the month of April 1888. Chittagong was also raided by Lakher in July 1888. The Kale-Kabaw valley in Burma was often raided by the eastern Mizo chiefs like Sukte, Zihzang, Tlaisan, Halka and Thlantlang. The British wished to carry on their trade with tea plantation peacefully and they wanted to punish the Mizo chiefs for troubling them; so they decided that it would be best to put the Mizo under their rule. They entered Mizoram a second time, more aggressive and more powerful than the first. It was called 'The Lushai Expedition of 1888-1889' using a three pronged movement and employing three columns entered Mizoram from the east, the south and the north.¹⁹⁰ When the British tried to take their lands and rule over them, they did their best to fight back. But, the Mizo were neither wise nor powerful enough and due to better weapons of the British, they could not defeat them. Even after the British had appointed an officer to rule over them from Aizawl, some of the chiefs rose to guard their freedom and had to be quelled. The Mizo had bravely resisted the British as best as they could, but they were subdued in the year 1892.

The Mizo history in the 18th and 19th Century is marked by many instances of tribal raids and retaliatory expeditions of security. Mizo Hills were formally declared as part of the British-India by a proclamation in 1895.¹⁹¹

¹⁹⁰ Ibid pp. 66-70.

¹⁹¹ S.C. Bhatt and Gopal K. Bhargava, (2006), *Land and People of Indian States & Union Territories*, Vol. 19, Delhi; Kalpaz Publications, p. 18.

4.2 Growth of the State out of Lushai Hills District of Assam, District Council, U.T. and attainment of the Statehood

When the British took over administration of the Hills from 1890, the British came to realise that the erstwhile village administration under a chief was very efficient, effective and yet very economical. Therefore, they allowed the chiefs to remain as heads with certain limited power. The chief was divested of ownership of the land and of his power of the life and death over his subjects. The ownership of the land vested in the district administration. In the beginning, when the British ruled into Mizo Hills the southern area was under Bengal Province and the northern part was Assam Province. In 1898, these two sub-divisions were amalgamated into one and the whole area came to be known as the Lushai Hills.¹⁹²

In Mizoram all political activities were strictly forbidden by the British ruler. The Superintendent was the real authority, having maximum powers even in the matters of taxation and administration of justice. In brief, one can say that the Superintendent combined in his person the offices of Governor, Chief Minister and Judge of the Judicial Courts. The chiefs, in their turn, had supreme powers in the village administration. Thus, the Superintendents and the chiefs used to rule over the people of this mountainous land as virtual dictators. As hardly any act or law was enforced, the opinion of the Superintendent became law. Every village was ruled by the village chief and the political system was such that no one dared to speak against their activities or criticize any of their acts. There was no single political agency in the absence of political consciousness, which could voice the people's aspiration and grievances.¹⁹³

¹⁹² H. Thansanga, (1995), 'Landmarks Study in State Public Administration of Mizoram', R.N. Prasad and A.K. Agarwal (Ed), *Landmarks: A Study of Public Administration in Mizoram*, Aizawl, Lengchhawn Press; p. 229.

¹⁹³ J.V. Hluna, (2004), *Political Developments in Mizoram before 1947*, in 'A Modern History of Mizoram', Sangkima (Ed), Guwahati; Spectrum Publications, p. 87.

Before the introduction of Government of India Act 1919, the Lushai Hills District was a scheduled district under provision of the Scheduled District Act, 1874 on account of being a hilly area inhabited by a primitive tribe with poor economic resources. Again, this district was put under the category of backward area in 1919.¹⁹⁴ As a result, the popular ministry in Assam could not exercise authority over the administration of Mizoram. The Government of Assam was directly responsible for the administration of the backward area. Thus, the Lushai Hills district remained unrepresented in the Assam Legislative Council. Under the Government of India Act, 1935 the Lushai Hills was placed under the excluded areas, over which the provincial ministry had no jurisdiction. The British as per the 1935 constitution did not want to give Local Self Government to the Mizo people. They wanted to keep the area away from popular rule or under the Governors and their political agents.¹⁹⁵ There was a strong feeling among the common people that the powers exercised by the chiefs should be taken away and their position abolished for good. Since the Mizo Union party took up the cause of common people the tension between the chiefs and the party gradually increased and the gap between them widened. Under the circumstances, the party in its first General Assembly, decided to boycott the District Conference in which both the chiefs and the commoners jointly exercised the powers.¹⁹⁶

In 1947, when the Indian Independence Act came into existence, the Mizo Union was told about the incorporation of the Mizo Hills with the state of Assam, since the district was a part of the state. Later, the Mizo Union also decided to remain with Assam as one of its parts and sent its assent to the Government of Assam.¹⁹⁷ Mizoram was one of the districts in Assam known as the Lushai Hills District since 1947, which was changed into Mizo district in 1954 by the Act of Parliament; three

¹⁹⁴ S.N. Singh, (1994), *Mizoram, Historical, Geographical, Social, Economic, Political and Administrative*, New Delhi; Mittal Publications, p.140.

¹⁹⁵ J.V. Hluna, (2004), op.cit p. 88.

¹⁹⁶ S. Chaube, (1973), *Hill Politic in North East India*, New Delhi, Orient Longman, p. 161.

¹⁹⁷ R.N. Prasad and A.K. Agarwal, (1999), *Political and Economic Development of Mizoram*, New Delhi, Mittal Publications p. 53.

elected members represented the Lushai Hills in the Assam Legislative Assembly.¹⁹⁸ Under the sixth schedule to the constitution of Independent India, Mizoram was one of the District of Assam State, and an elected Autonomous District Council was created, viz., Lushai Hills Autonomous District council on 25th April 1952. Besides the District Council, Pawi-Lakher Regional Council was also created on 23rd April 1953. The office of the Superintendent, later changed to Deputy Commissioner, also continued. Certain subjects were transferred to the District Council; for example, use of land, administration of justice, forests, agriculture, town management, tribal courts, levy of taxes, etc. The District Council had the power to make laws on these subjects. The District Council was just a miniature ministry within its jurisdiction. There were three wings of administration namely Executive, Legislative and Justice. Another significant event during this period was the creation of an elected Village Council which replaced the Chieftainship for the smooth functioning of the local administrative system in Mizoram. The traditional chieftainship was abolished through an Act of Assam Legislature and first election of village council was held in the year 1954. The village administration was thus transferred for the first time from the hands of the hereditary chiefs to the democratically elected Council.¹⁹⁹

In 1959, Mizo Hills was devastated by a great famine known in Mizo history as Mautam Famine. The cause of the famine was attributed to flowering of bamboos which consequent resulted in a boom of the rat population. After eating up bamboos seeds, the rats turned towards crops and infested the huts and houses and became a plague to the villages²⁰⁰. In this hour of darkness many welfare organisations tried their best to help starving villagers. Earlier in 1955, Mizo Cultural Society was formed in 1955 and Laldenga as its Secretary. In March 1960, the name of the Mizo Cultural Society was changed to Mautam Front during the famine of 1959 – 1960; this society took lead in demanding relief and managed to attract the attention of all sections of the

¹⁹⁸ Rintluanga Pachuau, (2009), op.cit. p.16.

¹⁹⁹ H. Thansanga, (1995), op. cit pp. 232-233. on 21.7.2017

²⁰⁰ <http://mizoram.nic.in/about/history.htm> on 21.7.2017

people²⁰¹. In September 1960, the society adopted the name of Mizo National Famine Front (MNFF). The MNFF gained considerable popularity as a large number of Mizo youth assisted in transporting rice and other essential commodities to interior villages. The MNFF dropped the word famine and a new political organisation, the Mizo National Front (MNF) was born on 22nd October 1961 under the leadership of Laldenga with the specified goal of achieving sovereign independence of greater Mizoram²⁰². On 28th February 1966, a big disturbance broke out in Mizoram and then the MNF was outlawed in 1967²⁰³. The demand for statehood gained fresh momentum. A Mizo District Council delegation, which met the then Prime Minister Mrs. Indira Gandhi in May 1971 demanded a full fledged state for the Mizo. The Union Government offered the proposal of turning Mizo Hills into a Union Territory in July 1971. On 21st January 1972 Mizoram was uplifted into Union Territory status.²⁰⁴

With the upgradation of the then Mizo District to Union Territory (U.T.) from January 21, 1972 under the NER Act, 1971, another landmark in the administration of Mizoram could be noticed. The Mizo District Council was abolished and the erstwhile Regional Autonomous Councils of Pawi and Lakher were also abolished. The new three separated District Autonomous Councils of Pawi, Lakher and Chakma were created. The Union Territory status given to Mizoram was the one with Legislative Assembly. It was from the creation of Union Territory that the name of the District was changed from Mizo District to Mizoram.

The first election of the Union Territory Government took place in April 1972. Insurgency problems still continued after having the normal Union Territory Government in Mizoram. The Government protected innocent people from baseless imputation and unnecessary detention or torture in the hands of the security arm forces.²⁰⁵ The famous Mizoram Peace Accord was signed between Government of

²⁰¹ Ibid

²⁰² Ibid

²⁰³ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/5963/7/07_chapter%201.pdf on 21.7.2017

²⁰⁴ S.C. Bhatt and Gopal K. Bhargava, (2006), op.cit. pp 20-21.

²⁰⁵ H. Thansanga, (1995), op. cit p.236-237.

India and the MNF on June 30, 1986 marking the end of a political turmoil, hardship and insecurity among the people of Mizoram. Peace was restored after two decades of stagnation of development in socio economic and political fields. The Accord was partly the result of the dedication of the Congress Chief Minister of the Union Territory of Mizoram, Mr. Lal Thanhawla who stepped down from his ministry and largely on the pressure from the churches of the people of Mizoram.²⁰⁶ Mizoram was declared a full-fledged State and was inaugurated by the then Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi on 20th February 1987.

4.3 Demographic profile of Mizoram according to the Census 2011 data

Demography is the study of population and its allied attributes such as composition, structure, characteristics, growth, dynamism, distribution pattern and quantity etc. This section tries to make a comprehensive study of the population of Mizoram. According to 2011 Census, the total number of population in Mizoram was 10,97,206. Out of the total population, there were 5,55,339 males and 5,41,867 females, In 2001, total population was 8,88,573 in which males were 4,59,109 while females were 4,29,464. Rural population in 2011 census was 5,25,435 persons and urban population was 5,71,771 persons. The density of population per square kilometer was 52 persons. Sex ratio of Mizoram was 976 female per 1000 males. The literacy rate was 91.33 per cent. The percentage of total workers was 44.36 per cent. Mizoram has 8 Administrative Districts viz. Aizawl, Lunglei, Saiha, Mamit, Kolasib, Serchhip, Champhai, Lawngtlai; 3 Autonomous District Councils, 23 Sub-Divisions, 26 R.D. Blocks, 830 villages.²⁰⁷

²⁰⁶ Rintluanga Pachuau, (2009), op.cit. p.18.

²⁰⁷ Director, (2014), *Statistical Handbook Mizoram 2014*, Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram, Aizawl, Standard Laser Print; p.xii.

Table 4.1

2011 Census district-wise populations in Mizoram

Sl No	District	Population			Sex Ratio	Density per sq. km	Growth Rate (%) 2001-11	Literacy Rate (%)
		Persons	Male	Female				
1	Mamit	86,364	44,828	41,536	927	29	37.56	84.93
2	Kolasib	83,955	42,918	41,037	956	61	27.28	93.50
3	Aizawl	400,309	199,270	201,039	1009	112	22.92	97.89
4	Champhai	125,745	63,388	62,357	984	39	16.01	95.91
5	Serchhip	64,937	32,851	32,086	977	46	20.56	97.91
6	Lunglei	161,428	82,891	78,537	947	36	17.64	88.86
7	Lawngtlai	117,894	60,599	57,295	945	46	60.14	65.88
8	Saiha	56,574	28,594	27,980	979	40	-7.34	90.01
	Mizoram	1,097,206	555,339	541,867	976	52	23.48	91.33

Source: Director (2014), Statistical Handbook Mizoram (2014), Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram, Table 1.1 p.1.

District Wise Population: Mizoram has eight administrative districts, the following table and figures shows the eight districts of the state with its age group distribution of population of 2011 census. Aizawl district shares more than one third of the total population of the state and it has the highest percentage (36.48 per cent) which was followed by Lunglei district with 14.71 per cent. The two districts; Lawngtlai and Champhai have more than 10 per cent whereas each of the rest districts of Mamit, Kolasib, Serchhip and Saiha have less than 10 per cent of the total population of Mizoram.

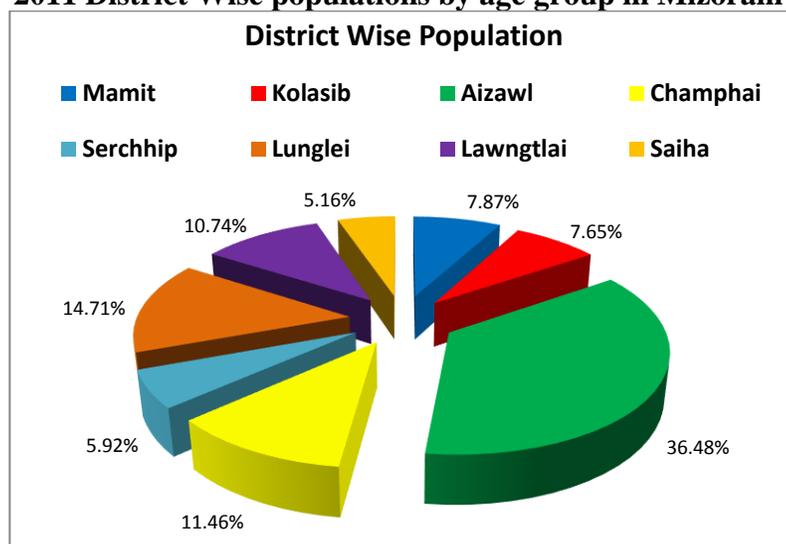
Table 4.2

2011 District Wise populations by age group in Mizoram

Sl No.	Age group	Districts							
		Mamit	Kolasib	Aizawl	Champhai	Serchhip	Lunglei	Lawngtlai	Saiha
1	0-4	11336	9648	37825	14896	6619	17944	15983	6982
2	5-9	10285	9346	36719	14456	6780	18115	15557	6530
3	10-14	9713	9029	38075	13755	7072	18105	14358	6874
4	15-19	8328	8104	41116	12405	6634	15738	11840	6178
5	20-24	8241	8232	42733	11855	6529	15847	12457	5814
6	25-29	8011	7788	39424	11411	5934	14501	10528	4749
7	30-34	6528	6748	34857	9729	5199	12726	8582	4005
8	35-39	5485	5534	28683	7702	4216	10520	6782	3462
9	40-44	4281	4298	23151	6337	3260	8576	5471	2806
10	45-49	3788	3996	21403	5922	3219	7868	4468	2511
11	50-54	3227	3441	17223	5067	2712	6617	3930	2039
12	55-59	2320	2458	12118	3583	1979	4652	2521	1546
13	60-64	1780	1892	9243	2986	1612	3708	2110	1149
14	65-69	1117	1178	6208	2106	1196	2387	1272	706
15	70-74	808	941	4778	1503	801	1741	941	507
16	75-79	498	593	3172	988	577	1128	496	332
17	80+	568	664	3350	956	527	1191	561	357
18	Age not stated	50	65	231	88	71	64	37	27
19	All ages	86364	83955	400309	125745	64937	161428	117894	56574

Source: <http://www.censusindia.gov.in/2011census/C-series/C-14.html> accessed on 5.7.2017

Chart 4.1

2011 District Wise populations by age group in Mizoram

Source: <http://www.censusindia.gov.in/2011census/C-series/C-14.html> accessed on 5.7.2017

Density of Population: The state of Mizoram is sparsely populated. Due to its remote location in the north-east corner with characteristics of a mountainous landscape; coupled with geo-political restraints, low economic level, political instability etc., the population density is comparatively low. By 2011 census, Mizoram population stood at 10,97,206 with a density of 52 persons per square kilometer, which is the second lowest among the Indian states. At national level the density was 382 in 2011 census. At district level the density is highest in Aizawl district with 112 persons per square kilometer in 2011, followed by Kolasib district with 64 persons.²⁰⁸

Table 4.3

2011 Census district-wise populations with density in Mizoram

Sl. No.	District	Population			Density per sq. km
		Persons	Male	Female	
1	Mamit	86,364	44,828	41,536	29
2	Kolasib	83,955	42,918	41,037	61
3	Aizawl	400,309	199,270	201,039	112
4	Champhai	125,745	63,388	62,357	39
5	Serchhip	64,937	32,851	32,086	46
6	Lunglei	161,428	82,891	78,537	36
7	Lawngtlai	117,894	60,599	57,295	46
8	Saiha	56,574	28,594	27,980	40
	Mizoram	1,097,206	555,339	541,867	52

Source: Director (2014), *Statistical Handbook Mizoram (2014)*, Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram, Table 1.3; p.3.

Population Growth: Changes in the size of population with numerical addition to the sum, known as population growth, is mainly due to births and death rates and migration during the period under consideration. Mizoram has a low concentration in contrast to the other Indian states. Nevertheless, it has been witnessing an ever increasing growth of population consequent upon the increasing pressure on physical and economic resources which is reflected in slow economic progress and unemployment.

²⁰⁸ Ibid p.146.

The population of Mizoram according to 1901 census was only 82,434 persons. By 2011, it was increased to 10,97,206 persons which is more than thirteen times more than that of 1901 census. The net increase during the period was 10,14,772 persons indicating a growth rate of 1,231 per cent during 110 years (1901 – 2011). During 1981-1991, the decadal growth was 39.69 per cent, indicating a significant drop in growth rate compared to 48.55 per cent growth rate registered during 1971 – 1981. The decadal growth rate further falls to 28.82 per cent in 2001, and continues to fall into 23.48 per cent in 2011 census.

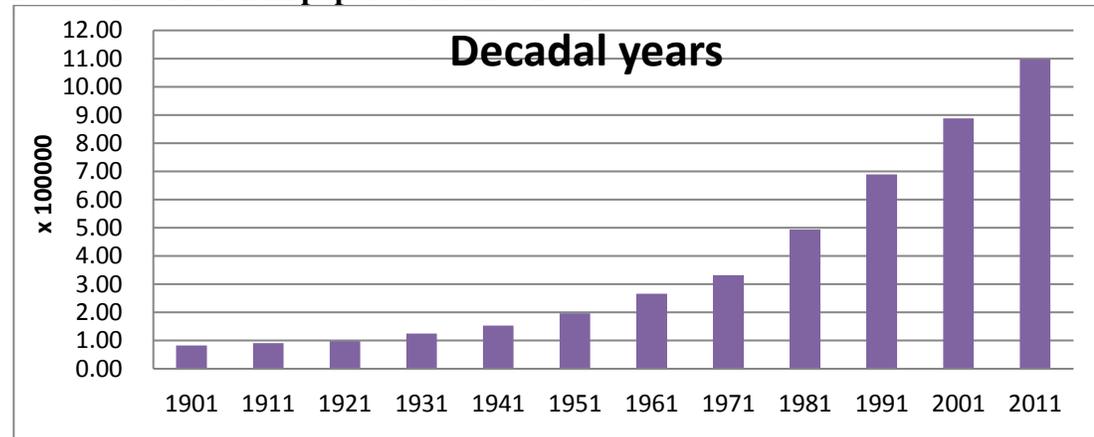
Table 4.4

Decadal Variation in population since 1901

Year	Persons	Decadal Variation	Percentage	Males	Females
1901	82,434			39004	43430
1911	91,204	+ 8770	+ 10.60	43028	48176
1921	98406	+ 7202	+ 07.90	46462	51754
1931	124404	+ 25998	+ 26.42	59186	65218
1941	152786	+ 28382	+ 22.81	73855	78931
1951	196202	+ 43416	+ 28.42	96136	100066
1961	266063	+ 69861	+ 35.61	132465	133598
1971	332390	+ 66327	+ 24.93	170824	161566
1981	493757	+ 161367	+ 48.55	257239	236518
1991	689756	+ 195999	+ 39.69	358978	330778
2001	888573	+ 198817	+ 28.82	549109	429484
2011	1097206	+ 208633	+ 23.48	555339	541867

Source: http://www.censusindia.gov.in/2011census/PCA/A2_Data_Table.html accessed on 5.7.2017

Chart 4.2

Decadal Variation in population since 1901

Source: http://www.censusindia.gov.in/2011census/PCA/A2_Data_Table.html accessed on 5.7.2017

Sex ratio: Sex ratio is an important determinant of population dynamic. It determines the sexual parity; and is defined as the number of females per 1,000 males in the population. According to 2011 census there were 976 females for every 1,000 males of Mizoram population. The sex ratio has witnessed an increasing trend from 927 in 1991 census, 935 in 2001 census and to 976 in 2011. Among the eight districts, sex-ratio is highest in Aizawl district where there were 1,009 females per 1,000 males, ahead of 984 in Champhai district and 979 in Saiha district. The ratio at all India level is 943 in the 2011 census.

Table 4.5

2011 Census district-wise populations with sex ration in Mizoram

Sl No.	District	Population			Sex Ratio (Female per 1000 males)
		Persons	Male	Female	
1	Mamit	86,364	44,828	41,536	927
2	Kolasib	83,955	42,918	41,037	956
3	Aizawl	400,309	199,270	201,039	1009
4	Champhai	125,745	63,388	62,357	984
5	Serchhip	64,937	32,851	32,086	977
6	Lunglei	161,428	82,891	78,537	947
7	Lawngtlai	117,894	60,599	57,295	945
8	Saiha	56,574	28,594	27,980	979
	Mizoram	1,097,206	555,339	541,867	976

Source: Director (2014), Statistical Handbook Mizoram (2014), Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram, Table 1.1; p.1.

Age distribution: In a demographic study of population, the analysis of age composition has a great significance socially and economically. The age distribution in Mizoram 2011 census is presented in a table with a bar chart diagram. From the diagram, it is clear that by each of five age groups, the age group of 0-4 constituted the largest population with highest percentage which is 11.04 per cent of the total population. It is followed by 5-9 years of age group with 10.73 per cent, and keeps on decreasing towards higher age group. It is seen that as much as 32.44 per cent of the total population is below 15 years of age, and only 6.25 per cent in the age group of 60

and above; while the active population in the age group between 15-59 constituted 61.24 per cent. Age not stated constituted 0.06 per cent of the total population.

Dependency ration is defined as the total persons in the age group of 0-14 years and dependent aged persons in the age group of 60 years and above which is divided by the total persons in the age group of 15-59 years. According to 2011 census, the dependency ratio of Mizoram is 63.2 per 100 active populations, which is; however, lower than the India average 65.2. The dependency ratio reduce to 63.2 from 69.1 of 2001 census in Mizoram, reduction in Dependency Ratio indicates a phase of population transition where a higher percentage of persons in the working age group may translate into higher per capita income for the economy.²⁰⁹

Table 4.6

2011 Census males and females populations by age in Mizoram

Sl No.	Age group	Population		
		Persons	Males	Females
1	0-4	121233	61541	59692
2	5-9	117788	59888	57900
3	10-14	116981	59526	57455
4	15-19	110343	55907	54436
5	20-24	111708	55512	56196
6	25-29	102346	51390	50956
7	30-34	88374	44341	44033
8	35-39	72384	36817	35567
9	40-44	58180	29970	28210
10	45-49	53175	27028	26147
11	50-54	44256	22556	21700
12	55-59	31177	16139	15038
13	60-64	24480	12357	12123
14	65-69	16170	8114	8056
15	70-74	12020	6108	5912
16	75-79	7784	3884	3900
17	80+	8174	3882	4292
18	Age not stated	633	379	254
19	All ages	1097206	555339	541867

Source: <http://www.censusindia.gov.in/2011census/C-series/C-13.html> accessed on 5.7.2017

²⁰⁹ www.censusindia.gov.in/2011.../Census_2011_Age_data-final-12-09-2013.ppt accessed on 17.7.2017

Rural and Urban Composition of Population: Mizoram had only 11 per cent urban population at two urban centers of Aizawl and Lunglei in the 1971 census. According to 1981 census, 75 per cent of the populations of Mizoram live in the rural areas, indicating rural dominance. There was a remarkable change on the rural-urban composition of Mizoram population found in 1991 census that 46.09 per cent live in rural areas. In 2001, Mizoram has a 49.65 and 50.35 per cent of urban and rural population respectively, which can be equal in terms of percentage.²¹⁰ By 2011 census, 5,25,435 persons (47.89 per cent) live in rural areas whereas 5,71,771 (52.11 per cent) persons live in urban areas in Mizoram. At national level, rural urban distribution of population in 2011 census was 68.84 and 31.16 per cent respectively. Mizoram has only contributed 0.01 percent of India's rural population and was the second lowest rank next to Goa and also shared 0.01 per cent of India's urban population and was the first bottom among the Indian states.²¹¹ It is, thus, seen that the remarkable increase in the urban population of Mizoram during 1981-1991 was largely indicative of the addition of the new towns by census classification, coupled with higher natural growth rate in urban areas and large scale migration of population from rural areas to urban areas of the state during 1981-1991 and so on. It is interesting to mention that Mizoram has become the seventh most urbanized state amongst the Indian states with 52.11 per cent urban population.²¹²

Table 4.7

2011 Census Rural Urban distributions in Mizoram and India

Sl. No	Name	Rural	Per cent	Urban	Per cent
1.	Mizoram - 10,97,206	5,25,435	47.89%	5,71,771	52.11%
2.	India - 1,210,193,422	833,087,662	68.84%	377,105,760	31.16%

Source: Sl. No (1) Source: Director (2014), *Statistical Handbook Mizoram (2014)*, Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram. p. xxii. Sl. No (2) censusindia.gov.in/2011-prov-results/paper2/data.../india/Rural_Urban_2011.pdf accessed on 17.7.2017

²¹⁰ Rintluanga Pachuau (2013), op.cit. pp. 121-122.

²¹¹ censusindia.gov.in/2011-prov-results/paper2/data.../india/Rural_Urban_2011.pdf accessed on 17.7.2017

²¹² <http://www.census2011.co.in/facts/topstateurban.html> accessed on 17.7.2017

Death and birth: Birth rate and death rate can be defined as the proportion of births to the total population in a place in a given time, usually expressed as a quantity per 1000 of population; and the number of deaths per unit, usually 1000, of population in a given place and time.²¹³ In simple terms, number of children born per thousand persons in a year is called birth rate and number of persons dying per thousand in a year is called death rate. Registration of births and deaths is an important source for demographic data for socio-economic development and population control in developing countries. The data on population growth, fertility and mortality serves as the prime constituent for population projections.²¹⁴

As per 2011 census of Mizoram, the birth rate of Mizoram (23.30) was higher than both India (21.8) and World (19.72). Birth rate of the state was 1.5 and 3.58 higher than India and World respectively. The total population of Mizoram was very low compared to other states in 2011 census of India with a density of 52 persons per square kilometers, which is the second lowest among the Indian states; the high birth rate of the state indicated a positive sign in population growth within the state especially the thin populated state like Mizoram. Mizoram had the death rate of 5.03 and infant mortality rate of 33.67 in 2011 census which were lower than both India and World's figures. The lower figures shows the better result, the following table of figures indicated the positive sign in population growth.

²¹³ <http://www.dictionary.com/browse/death-rate?s=t> accessed on 18.7.2017

²¹⁴ www.censusindia.gov.in/vital_statistics/SRS_Report_2012/8_Chap_1_2012.pdf accessed on 18.7.2017

Table 4.8

2011 Census district-wise number of Births and Deaths registered in Mizoram

Sl. No	District	No. of Births (2011)	No. of Deaths (2011)
1	Mamit	2138	282
2	Kolasib	1861	276
3	Aizawl	10083	2674
4	Champhai	2622	584
5	Serchhip	1018	261
6	Lunglei	3458	715
7	Lawngtlai	2895	373
8	Saiha	1350	3019
	Total	25425	5484

Source: Director (2014), *Statistical Handbook Mizoram (2014)*, Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram. Table 27.8; p.78.

Table 4.9

2011 birth rate, death rate and infant mortality rate of Mizoram, India and World

Sl. No	Category	Birth Rate	Death rate	Infant Mortality Rate
1	Mizoram	23.30	5.03	33.67
2	India	21.8	7.1	44
3	World	19.72	7.88	36.2

Source: Sl. No (1) *Statistical Handbook Mizoram (2014)*, Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram. Sl. No (2) censusindia.gov.in/vital_statistics/SRS.../2At%20a%20glance%20%202011.pdf accessed on 18.7.2017. Sl. No (3) <http://data.worldbank.org/indicator/SP.DYN.CBRT.IN> accessed on 18.7.2017

Population by Religions: In 2011 census, the total population of Mizoram was 10,97,206 persons. Majority of the people, 87.16 per cent in Mizoram were Christians, followed by Buddhist with 8.51 per cent. Hindu has shared 2.75 per cent, Muslims were 1.35 per cent and the other religions like Sikhs – 0.03 per cent, Jains – 0.03 per cent, Religion not stated were 0.08 per cent and Others have occupied 0.08 per cent. Christians have dominated each and every district of Mizoram but in Lawngtlai district, Buddhists were of large numbers with 43.72 per cent while the majority religion Christians shared 54.19 per cent of the population. The following table and chart shows the exact figures of 2011 census of population by religions in Mizoram.

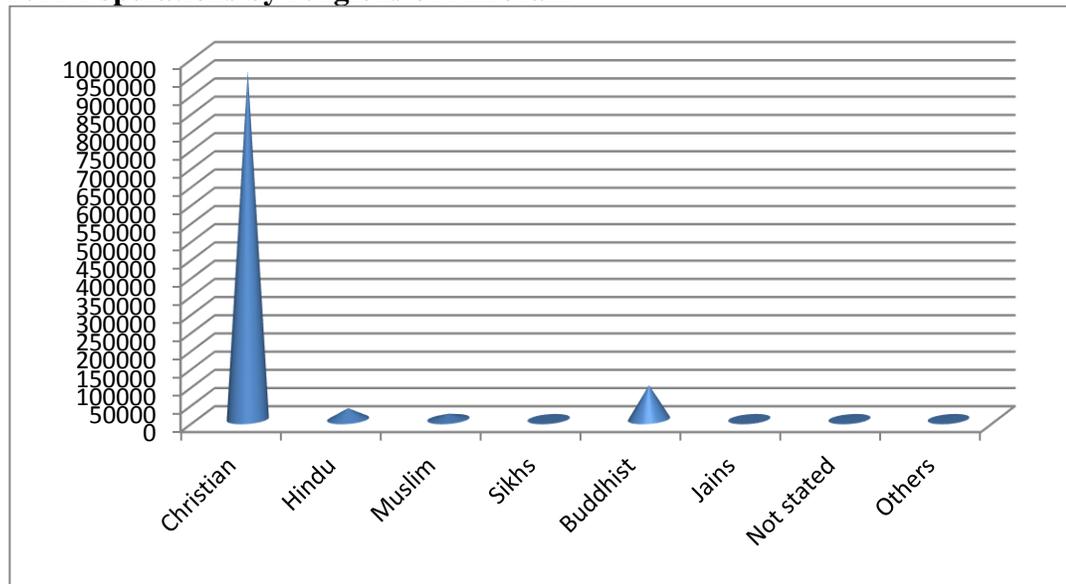
Table 4.10

2011 District wise populations by religions of Mizoram

Sl No.	Name of District	Christian	Hindu	Muslim	Sikhs	Buddhist	Jains	Religion not stated	Others
1	Mamit	69104	2989	1782	13	12328	25	104	19
2	Kolasib	75210	4000	4426	16	108	2	147	46
3	Aizawl	379134	13249	5264	105	1570	76	406	505
4	Champhai	123446	1075	699	9	151	45	126	194
5	Serchhip	63444	991	335	6	60	9	57	35
6	Lunglei	127124	5231	1290	74	27543	93	68	5
7	Lawngtlai	63892	1668	522	52	51549	122	87	2
8	Saiha	54977	933	514	11	102	4	31	2
	Mizoram	956331	30136	14832	286	93411	376	1026	808

Source: <http://www.censusindia.gov.in/2011census/C-01.html> on 26.6.2017

Chart 4.3

2011 Populations by religions of Mizoram

Source: <http://www.censusindia.gov.in/2011census/C-01.html> accessed on 26.6.2017

Literacy Rate: A person aged seven and above, who can both read and write with understanding in any language, is treated as literate. A person, who can only read but cannot write, is not literate²¹⁵. Literacy rate of India in 2011 was 74.04 per cent,

²¹⁵ http://www.censusindia.gov.in/2011-prov-results/data.../india/Final_PPT_2011_chapter6.pdf accessed on 19.7.2017

the male literacy rate was 82.14 per cent and female literacy rate was 65.46 per cent according to Census 2011. Among the Indian states, Kerala has the highest literacy rate 93.91 per cent and then Lakshadweep 92.28 percent, followed by Mizoram 91.33 per cent. Literacy rate of Mizoram has increased from 88.0 per cent in 1991 to 91.33 per cent in 2011. The difference between male and female literacy rate in India was 16.68 and the female literacy rate was very low compared to the male. In Mizoram the male literacy rate was 93.35 per cent whereas female was 89.27. The female literacy rate in Mizoram was higher than the national female literacy rate.

Serchhip district has reached 97.91 per cent and has the highest literacy rate in the state followed by Aizawl district with 97.89 per cent. Lawngtlai district has contributed only 65.88 per cent of the literate per cent and is the lowest in the state. It has minimized the state literacy rate because all other districts have achieved more than 80 percent literacy rate.

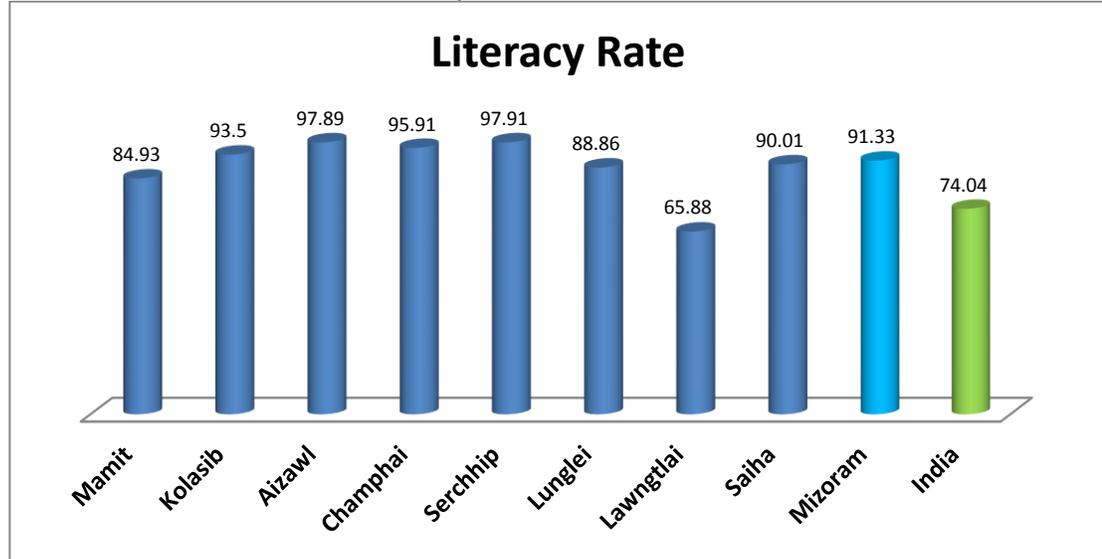
Table 4.11

2011 Census district-wise populations with Literacy Rate in Mizoram

Sl. No	District	Population			Literacy Rate (%)
		Persons	Male	Female	
1	Mamit	86,364	44,828	41,536	84.93
2	Kolasib	83,955	42,918	41,037	93.50
3	Aizawl	400,309	199,270	201,039	97.89
4	Champhai	125,745	63,388	62,357	95.91
5	Serchhip	64,937	32,851	32,086	97.91
6	Lunglei	161,428	82,891	78,537	88.86
7	Lawngtlai	117,894	60,599	57,295	65.88
8	Saiha	56,574	28,594	27,980	90.01
	Mizoram	1,097,206	555,339	541,867	91.33

Source: Statistical Handbook Mizoram (2014), Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram and http://www.censusindia.gov.in/2011-prov-results/data.../india/Final_PPT_2011_chapter_6.pdf accessed on 19.7.2017

Chart 4.4

2011 Census district-wise Literacy Rate in Mizoram

Source: *Statistical Handbook Mizoram (2014)*, Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram and http://www.censusindia.gov.in/2011-prov-results/data.../india/Final_PPT_2011_chapter_6.pdf accessed on 19.7.2017

4.4 Origin, migration and the current position of different tribal groups in Mizoram

According to the constitution of India, Scheduled Tribe order 1950, the following were declared as the tribes in Mizoram:²¹⁶ 1. Chakma 2. Dimasa (Kachari) 3. Garo 4. Hajong 5. Hmar 6. Khasi and Jaintia, (Including Khasi, Synteng or Pnar, War, Bhoi or Lyngngam) 7. Any Kuki tribes, including: (i) Baite or Beite, (ii) Changsan, (iii) Chongloi (iv) DOUNGEL (v) Gamalhou (vi) Gangte (vii) Guite (viii) Hanneng (ix) Haokip or Haupt (x) Haolai (xi) Hengna (xii) Hongsungh (xiii) Hrangkhwal or Rangkhoh (xiv) Jongbe (xv) Khawchung (xvi) Khawathlang or Khothalong (xvii) Khelma (xviii) Kholhou (xix) Kipgen (xx) Kuki (xxi) Lengthang (xxii) Lhangum (xxiii) Lhoujem (xxiv) Lhouvun (xxv) Lumpheng (xxvi) Mangjel (xxvii) Missao (xxviii) Riang (xxix) Sairhem (xxx) Selnam (xxxi) Singson (xxxii) Sitlhou (xxxiii) Sakte (xxxiv) Thado (xxxv) Thangngeu (xxxvi) Uibuh (xxxvii)

²¹⁶ Source: <http://ncst.nic.in/content/other-information-relating-tribals> accessed on 18.9.2018

Vaiphei 8. Lakher 9. Man (Tai-speaking) 10. Any Mizo (Lushai) tribes 11. Mikir 12. Any Naga tribes. 13. Pawi 14. Synteng. 15. Paite.

Some of the tribes shown in the above could be negligible due to lack of data and tiny population while some of them are live sparsely within other tribes. The major tribes of Mizoram and their sub-clans, according to Liangkhaia (1976)²¹⁷, C. Laitanga (1988)²¹⁸ and others are as follows:

Lusei: The origin and migration of the Lusei tribes have been mentioned in the earlier portion in this chapter. The present Mizo traditions, cultures and costumes are dominated by the Lusei tribes. They have also dominated the Mizo tribal groups; they are now concentrated in middle, eastern and northern part of the state. Under the Lusei, their tribes and sub-clans are:

- Pachuau: Lianthung, Lianghawr, Lalbawma thlah, Darcho, Cher lal, Varchuau.
- Chhange: Tuichhung, Pamte, Lungte, Muchhip chhuak.
- Chuaungo: Vanpuia hrin, Hmupel, Chumthluk, Thlehngel, Darkim, Laller, Zawngpam, Auhmun.
- Chuauhang: Lathang, Chungpui, Chawnehawn, Chawnehirh, Khuanglawi, Vaichuau.
- Chhakchhuak: (i) Hulango – Chalthleng, Bochung, Khupno, Cherput. (ii) Hualthang – Chalbuk, Baichi, Chumkhal, Taihlung, Chertluang, Khupno, Fangte. (iii) Lunkhua- Sialchung, Ngalsi, Ngalchung, Phungchi.
- Hauhna: Hauthul, Haubul, Tuithang, Senhai.
- Hrahse: Selpui, Sawntluang, Sumkhum, Saza.
- Tochwang: Topui, Chhakawm, Tobul, Chemhler, Muchhipchhuak.
- Vanchhawn: Vanlung, Sumkhum, Chemhler, Chengrel, Kaithum.
- Lal chi: Sailo, Palian, Zadeng, Thangluah, Rivung, Chenkual, Rokhum, Chawnglul.

²¹⁷ Liangkhaia, (2002), *Mizo Chanchin*, 5th Edition, Aizawl, LTL Publications. pp. 19-42.

²¹⁸ C. Laitanga, (1988), *Pawi Chanchin*, TRI Aizawl, Everly Press; pp 19-21.

Ralte: The Ralte came from Kabaw valley to Chin Hills and they lived in Thantlang, Thanghem, Dimpui, Dimlo, Suklui. The oldest village ever known where the Ralte lived was Saihnuna's village. In this place there were Ralte's place, Ralte's bunyan tree, Ralte's mountain have been found. The Ralte migrated to Mizoram crossing Champhai village of the eastern part of Mizoram. They are found largely distributed in the various villages in Mizoram. In 1890, during the British period there were about six Ralte chiefs in Mizoram.²¹⁹ Ralte tribes and sub-clans are:

- Khelte: Lutmang, Chhinghlu, Hmaimawk, Vangkeu, Vohang, Zaucha, Vohlu, Thatchhing, Chhiarchuang, Zahlei.
- Siak eng: Engkai, Haizang, Hillu, Thangbur, Khumchiang, Chawngtual, Chhakawm, Hilthang, Lehvung, Hnawlsut, Darlum.
- Lehchhun: Chhunthang, Chhiarkim, Vawngsual, Tunglei, Leihang, Chuanglawk, Thangbung.

Others (Lusei): Other tribes and sub-clans are:

- Khawhling: Midang, Leidir, Pailtel, Lungen, Tlaute, Milai, Parte, Rawlchhim.
- Kiangte: Tumchung, Khupchung, Khupthlang, Mualvum, Khello, Chingbel, Kiangtechawngte.
- Chawngthu: (i) Khuntil- Khunsut, Khunthlang, Haukawi, Saithleng. (ii) Vanchiau- Maluang, Chhingruam, Thangchhung.
- Chawhte: Lianhna, Chhuanhawih, Hawnzawng, Chamte, Halte, Thaumau, Tamva, Chawngdang, Chawngfiang, Chawnthik.
- Ngente: Kawngte, Zuahtite, Duahtang, Duachhak, Lailo, Chawnghawih, Chalngawng.
- Renthlei: Lianhlun, Zachhing, Thangthawl, Tinkulh, Chhingtlang, Sohnel, Thuandurh, Chhonghek.
- Tlau: Bualchhuak, Vantawl, Bawlchhim, Thlengngam.
- Pautu: Chhingate, Tluangate, Buangzal, Chhehlawn.
- Rawite: Zahte, Pialtu, Aite, Buite, Hmungte, Chhawrte, Chhehduah.

²¹⁹ B. Lalthlangliana, (2014), *India, Burma leh Bangladesh-a Mizo Chanchin* pp.150-155

- Zawngte:
- Vangchhia: Theiduh, Zapte, Chhiarchhuak.
- Punte: Chhiarthlang, Chhiarchhak

Hmar: A Hmar historian, Hranglien Songate writes the Hmar left Sinlung in South East China because the flourishes of Chinese settlers and pressures forced them away.²²⁰ They are found in the hills of Manipur, Mizoram, Cachar, North Cachar and in Tripura. They speak Duhlian (Mizo) among themselves. The language is written in Roman script. The educated Hmar speak in English and some of them can speak in Hindi with others. They are scheduled tribes. The Hmar Lusai believes that they are the descendants of Chuauhanga Lusai who lost his way and joined hands with the Hmar. Generally, each of these clans resides in particular area, and many of the villages are known by the names of the clans of each inhabitants. Traditionally, each clan has a dialect of its own but a common dialect for all has developed among them.²²¹ The following are Hmar tribes and their clans.

- Lawitlang-Hrangchal: Sialachhung, Darachhung, Laiachhung, Varte, Tlawmte, Parte, Chhungte, Tungte, Suamte, Tlangte, Chawnchhim, Sialhnam.
- Zote: Chawngvawrtu, Chhuankhuptu, Chawngtualatu, Hrangzote, Pusiante, Saiate, Parate, Hlihlara, Darkhawlaia, Buansuang.
- Khawbung: Riangsete, Fente, Pangamte, Pazamte.
- Ngurte: Puchhingathlah, Saidangathlah.
- Thiak: Khawzawl, Tuahlawr, Buhiril, Selate, Thluchung, Kangbur, Tamte, Amo, Hekte, Ladau, Hrangate, Kungate, Vankal.
- Lungtan: Sawngate, Infimate, Ngungate, Thlawngate, Mihriamate, Intovate, Keivom, Lungchuang.
- Leiri: Pulamte, Neihngaite, Purualte, Padaite, Lamvaiphei.
- Banzang: Sianate Sanate, Famhawite, Chawngmunte, Lamchangte.

²²⁰ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hmar_people accessed on 18.9.2018

²²¹ H.M. Bareh, (2001), *Encyclopedia of North East India*, Volume V, Mizoram, New Delhi; Mittal Publications, pp. 294-296

- Pakhuang: Buangpui, Hranngulte, Khuangpui.
- Darngawn: Rualngul, Faiheng.
- Biate: Ngamlai, Nampui, Chungngawl, Zate, Tamte, Thlihran, Darneih, Thianglai, Hmunhring, Khurbi, Puilo, Faihriam.
- Hrangkhawl: Chawrai, Sakechep.
- Hmar Lusei
- Thahdo (Kuki): Sitthloh, Khuangsai, Singsuan, Lianthang, Haukip, Kipgen, Changchhan, Tongpam, Dongel (Chawngthu).²²²

Paite: The Paite tribes reside in the north eastern and central part of Aizawl district of Mizoram. This group hails from the Tibeto-Burman family. Some of them have also inhabited in the middle part of the district of Lunglei. Many of them also reside in other places like Churachandpur district of Manipur, Tripura and Chin State of Burma. The Paite are considered as the old Kuki group. The word Paite also has etymological significance. If one dissects Paite into two terms, pai stands for marching, while te means people. As a whole, Paite means a group of people marching. Earlier they followed tribal religion but now majority of them have converted to Christianity. Just like many of the tribes of Paite tribal communities, they were known to have originated from the mountain caves, known as Khul. They speak Paite language which belongs to the Tibeto Burman family of Kuki Chin group. They have certain divisions such as Dapzan Paite, Bukpi Paite, Lausan Paite, Thaute Paite and many others. The Dapzan Paite inhabits in the middle of Tiau and Run River. All these Paite bear resemblances with the Lushai people of Mizoram. They are advanced socially, politically, economically and educationally. In 1949 they set up the Paite National Council. The foremost village of the Paite is said to have been set up at Chimnuai, near Tiddim.²²³ Paite tribes are Vuite, Dapzar, Sukte, Thaute, Thaizang, Lamzang, Losau, Phunnawm, Phaileng, Dim, Darbung, Dimlo, Vangteh, Zung.

²²² Liangkhaia, (2002), op.cit. pp. 19-42.

²²³ http://www.indianetzone.com/8/paite_tribe.htm accessed on 29.6.2017

Lai (Pawi): The larger Lai populations are now living in Chin State of Myanmar. In Mizoram they are living in the Lai District (Autonomous DC) of Mizoram. They are called Pawi, Zo or Laizo in Mizoram and Chin or Halkha in Myanmar. The Lai people have called themselves Lai or Laimi (people of Lai) or Laifa (children of Lai) since time immemorial²²⁴. Therefore, whoever wore the same hair of knotting on their forehead style were called Pawi²²⁵.

Pawi and their clans are Aichum, Aineh, Aimual, Aihniar, Airawn, Bansawt, Bawikhar, Bawiheng, Bawkkheng, Bualteng, Bung hai, Bawithang, Biakzual, Bawitung, Chawnglut, Chawnhlun, Chhehlawn, Chhipachung, Chinzah, Chhunthang, Chhawnchhek, Darro, Darkualchung, Darkhuahchung, Erhlawt, Fanchun, Fambawl, Farhlawng, Fanai, Ngaling, Haizo, Hranglung, Hlawncheu, Hlawndo, Chalnguauchhung, Hlawnhhing, Hlawnsang, Hniarthul, Hniarcheng, Hrengsa, Hauheng, Hnunhrang, Huha, Hnialum, Hnamler, Hlawnmual, Hlawntlun, Hauchhum, Hrangtling, Inhmai, Khalthang, Khenglawt, Khiteng, Kingbawl, Khenmawi, Khualchhawn, Kawmpachhung, Khupngai, Khuplian, Khupchhing, Khupchawng, Khuplawng, Khupchhawn, Khimtin, Khuptin, Khuhlu, Keiro, Khilteng, Khawthing, Lailung, Leihang, Lalnim, Langva, Lalvawng, Leivak, Lungum, Lithang, Lalnam, Lianchhingchung, Lawtlai, Lianhlawng, Lavang, Mangpachhung, Mualhlun, Mualchin, Menrihai, Mangchinchung, Namhrang, Nichhing, Nuhrim, Nihliap, Nutlai, Phutin, Pemthang, Phuting, Pakhup, Ramlawt, Ringlawt, Rahtin, Rualhleng, Ruahngai, Sathing, Sakhawng, Siakhe, Siakhel, Suakling, Sulhlan, Sumhmun, Sahlung, Sulhleng, Sunchhang, Sartlawng, Sawhhlawng, Sawmhmal, Sailung, Thanhrang, Tlangchhan, Tlanglian, Tlau, Thangnet, Tlacheu, Tualzik, Tlumang, Tihlum, Tlauthang, Tinhrang, Tinthe, Tluangreh, Tlaisun, Tinthei, Tuallawt, Tualzik, Torel, Thaa, Thahlun, Thiauhun, Tiachhun, Tiahlei, Vanhawi, Vawngiang,

²²⁴ Ibid

²²⁵ http://www.burmalibrary.org/docs12/Zo_History-Vumson.pdf accessed on 29.6.2017

Vankhawng, Vanphawng, Vaiangam, Vungtu, Vantawl, Vangchhia, Zakhm, Zathang, Zawkheng, Zinhlawng, Zarep, Zahau.²²⁶

Mara: They are living in Mara Autonomous District Council in the Southern tip of Mizoram state, the Mara are an off-shoot of the Kuki-Chin group of Tibeto-Burman family²²⁷. Though nothing definite is known about their original home, their ancestral homeland appear to have been somewhere in Southern China. They then migrated from there via-Tibet entering the hills of Northern Burma and settled for sometime in Chin Hills²²⁸. Thence, in the latter part of the 17th century, they have migrated to their present Mara land. It is generally believed that they have settled in the land they now occupy, for about three centuries²²⁹. The geographical area of the Mara land is 1445 Sq. Kms. with a population of 51,073 as per 2011 Census.²³⁰ When Mara land was annexed and brought under the Indian British colonial rule, the homeland of the Maras was partitioned for administrative convenience. One part was annexed to the East Bengal province which after a gap of 20 years was again included in the South Lushai (Mizo) Hills under the Assam province where as a major portion went to Government of Burma (Myanmar). This is a historical fact and as a result a smaller portion of the Mara inhabited area has remained within the union of India today²³¹. Formerly the Mara and their frequent successful raids on their neighbouring tribes proved them to be powerful, mighty and brave warriors of those days. Colonel Phayre in a letter to the Government of India gave a very vivid picture of the warlike nature of the Mara.²³² They have a dialect unintelligible to rest of the other tribes, and still maintain their own dialect. The generic term, Mara includes several groups

²²⁶ Liangkhaia, (2002) op.cit. pp. 19-42.

²²⁷ <https://madc.mizoram.gov.in/page/a-brief-history-of-maraland> accessed on 28.6.2017

²²⁸ Ibid

²²⁹ Ibid

²³⁰ http://censusindia.gov.in/2011census/dchb/1913_PART_B_DCHB_BANKURA.pdf accessed on 28.6.2017

²³¹ <https://madc.mizoram.gov.in/page/a-brief-history-of-maraland> accessed on 28.6.2017

²³² <https://madc.mizoram.gov.in/page/a-brief-history-of-maraland.html> accessed on 28.6.2017

namely, the Chapi, Vytu, Zyhno, Hlaipao, Hawthai, Sizo, Tlosai etc. Some of these groups have their own sub groups. The following are Mara tribes and their clans.²³³

- Chief Clan: Bohia, Fachhai, Thlyutha, Zotha, Khuly, Nohro, Chozah, Hlychho.
- Middle Clans: Azyu, Beita, Chheirie, Khithie, Chhaihlo, Hnaihly, Hlovy, Khaimeichho, Kathie, Khuchho, Lavo, Mathipi, Mihlo, Notlia, Syuhlo, Tekhu, Thlahnie, Solo, Vytuchho.
- Commoners: Beiho, Beihro, Beilu, Beingaichho, Beitlo, Chorrie, Chakapi, Chyby, Dawrao, Eima, Hiahlychho, Hiahlu, Hlasai, Hlielo, Hlithapi, Hlyri, Hmochhi, Hrala, Hralo, Hralochho, Hrasai, Hraisua, Kaerae, Khaibeichho, Khaila, Khailachho, Kihiro, Lachho, Lianchhochho, Lailo, La-o, Lapi, Laufa, Lava, Lekhau, Lelo, Leita, Lieka, Liema, Litho, Lodao, Lobby, Losai, Lyno, Matuchho, Mihlo, Ngalochho, Nochho, Phutei, Raila, Ralao, Sacho, Satho, Sawthly, Siakhai, Siangai, Syhly, Taoza, Tichho, Tha-eichho, Thangie, Thatlo, Thlana, Tlapyu, Tluhlao, Tlulo, Tluma, Topa, Vahei, Zahly, Zahu, Zaoma, Zawchhy, Zothyu.

Bawm: Etymological meaning of the word Bawm is Basket carrier. They believed that they have originated from Chhinlung. Chhin is covered door and lung is stone. Chhinlung means covered door stone. It is believed that one day some people came out from that uncovered door stone, carrying basket on their back. These basket carrying people are called Bawm. Among the Bawm, there was a chief belonging to Vandır clan, who was defeated by the people of the Chin Hills. The people of Vandır clan left their original habitat and fled to Chittagong hills of Bangladesh. In the Chittagong hills the Bawm are known as Tlanglau. It has been reported that a section of the Bawm people still live in Myanmar (Burma). They first migrated to the western part of Myanmar (Burma) and then around 1800 A.D. they gradually came to Mizoram, crossing the Kolodyne River and reached Uiphumtlang. This is located in the western side of Mizoram on the boundary of Bangladesh. There are larger numbers of Bawm in Chittagong hills of Bangladesh. In Mizoram, they lived in villages like Chawilung, Samang, Khamawi, Rangte, etc. of Lunglei District and Seizawh (W),

²³³ Rintluanga Pachuau, (2009), op.cit. p. 56.

Ngharum, Hmunlai, Bungkawng, Vathuampui, Chawngte, Parva, Tlangking, Mautlang, Dungkawr, Chhippui, Chikurlai villages of Lawngtlai District. They are mostly distributed in the villages of southern part of Mizoram. They speak in Bawm dialect among themselves. They do not have their own script. With the other Mizo, they speak Duhlian (Mizo) which is the lingua franca of the state and is taught to them in schools. They use the Roman script. With non-Mizo they speak in English and in broken Hindi. The Bawm have eighteen clans, viz. Leihang, Hlawnsing, Thangtu, Laitak, Khawhkring, Khenglawt, Sigla, Dawn, Vandır, Palang, Titiling, Ainek, Chinjah, Sakhalong, Seizang, Laikheng, Laithung and Laibur. There is no hierarchical order of stratification among these clans.²³⁴

Biате: The word Biате has two synonyms i.e. Baite and Biете. According to one of their legends the word Biате (meaning snake worshippers) has originated from the word rul-biak-te. The Biате have no subgroups. No historical account is available. A brief ethnographic account is available about the Biате of Assam and Meghalaya. According to their legends, they were residents of Sinlung or Chhinlung of the north and later migrated to Burma. From Burma they migrated to Manipur, Mizoram, Assam and Meghalaya. At present they are found in these four states. They are generally found in the north-eastern part of Mizoram. They can be seen in the Darlawn, Ratu and New Vervek villages of Aizawl District. They say that they are an offshoot of the Hmar community. The Biате have their own dialect without any script. They speak the Biате dialect with their family members and kin groups. They also speak the Duhlian (Mizo) language which is the state language and is written in the Roman script. They speak to other communities in Mizo and in English. They have no definite identification mark. They are scheduled tribes.²³⁵

Hualngo: The Hualngo are also known to the neighbouring tribes as Chhakchhuak. Both the names of the community were probably coined from their two famous chiefs Hualngo and Chhakchhuaka. The ancestors of the Hualngo are said to

²³⁴ H.M. Bareh, (2001), op.cit pp. 243-245

²³⁵ Ibid. pp. 251-252

have come out of a cave. Similar beliefs exist among a number of tribes in this region. According to traditional popular belief of the people, originally they came out from a cave called Chhinlung or Silung meaning covering rock, which is located somewhere in the North. From Silung, they migrated to upper Burma (Myanmar). From upper Burma they immigrated into their present habitat between 17th and 18th Century A.D. In Burma, they settled at Khampat in Kabaw valley in upper Chindwin area. According to one informant, the famous chief Chhakchhuaka, the eldest son of the Luseia, was the chief of Khampat, who later on settled down below the mountain ranges extending from Thangtlang to mountain ranges of Lentlang and in a big settlement at Seipui in around 500 A.D.

During the westward movement of all Chin hills tribes, they also move towards Lushai hills down to Hachhek tlang and later settled eight miles from Aizawl, (Hualngo hunch) the dwelling place of Hualngo. Due to frequent inter tribal wars they were tired of moving from place to place and some of them preferred to return to Seipui. From Seipui, they again migrated to various places of Hualngo ram and as well as down to Mizoram for the second time. There are about 20 Hualngo villages in Mizoram. The Hualngo have their own dialects, which is akin to Duhlian language. All of them can speak their own dialect as well as Duhlian. Their dialect is of Tibeto-Burman origin. The tribe is divided into four major clans which are further divided into a number of sub clans. The names of the four major clans are Bochung, Cherputa, Chalthlenga and Rhupnoa. Bochung is further sub-divided into Thangkhara, Thangchurya, Zasenga, Thangzawlah, Hualkheia, Lianhneka, Tuahzoa, Dausuna, Lukotha and Thangchianga, Cherputa is divided into Chuhmanga and Hrachia, Chalthlenga is divided into Tuakmanga and Darfonga, and Khupnoa is divided into Hualluia and Luahtalha.

Chakma: The myth that expresses the origin of Chakma tribes can be traced to the ancient kingdom of Champaknagar.²³⁶ One of the king's sons had marched east

²³⁶ <https://www.everyculture.com/wc/Afghanistan-to-Bosnia-Herzegovina/Chakmas.html>

with a large army with an aim to conquer new lands. He captured the kingdom of Arakan in Burma by crossing the sea of the Meghna River and settled there.²³⁷ The Chakma community is divided into several clans - Amu, Baga, Barbara, Barsega, Barua, Bongia, Bong, Dionya, Dewan, Karoa, Karboa, Kora, Khanbe, Khiung, Lembacha, Laskar, Larma, Lebya, Malima, Mangala, Mu, Onga, Poa, Poma, Phakas, Phedangsa, Phedangsiri, Phema, Ranen, Sangoloja, Seygeya, Sekhva, Tianya and Thea.²³⁸

The Chakma tribes belong to eastern group of the Tibeto-Burman group of the people. They are Buddhists speaking a Chakma dialect which is a corrupt form of the Bengali language written in corrupt Burmese script. Over the years, due to their cultural interaction with people of other races, they have lost much of their originality. Even then, they are very close to south eastern Bengali, both culturally and traditionally, which differs from the Mizo culture in all respects. The Chakma emigrated from Arakan and moved to Chittagong Hill Tracts now in Bangladesh in the last quarter of the 19th century.²³⁹ The Chakma are at present, inhabiting most of the inaccessible areas and low lying valleys of the south western Mizoram. They are classified as one of the Mongolian racial types. Chakma Tribe is one of the major tribes of Mizoram who are found in the Chittagong Hill Tract, Tripura, Assam and Arunachal Pradesh.²⁴⁰

Riang: The Bru tribes have been identified by the outsiders since years back, and recognised by the Government of India as Riang.²⁴¹ Riang tribes like to identify themselves as Bru.²⁴² The Riang are mainly confined to north western margin of Mizoram especially on the low lying valleys. They are the second largest tribal community of Tripura. And also found in Assam and the Chittagong Hills Tract. They

²³⁷ <https://www.thestateless.com/arakan>

²³⁸ http://www.indianetzone.com/8/chakma_tribe.htm accessed on 28.6.2017

²³⁹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chakma_people accessed on 28.6.2017

²⁴⁰ Rintluanga Pachuau, (2009), op.cit. p.55.

²⁴¹ <http://brutribesofindia.weebly.com/-history.html> accessed on 28.6.2017

²⁴² http://www.indianetzone.com/10/riang_tribe.htm accessed on 28.6.2017

are also believed belong to the Tibeto-Burman group who migrated down to their present habitat from the east. They speak a language somewhat akin to Bengali and live as semi nomadic tribes.²⁴³ The Riang tribes prefer to live in a village which is situated on the plateau of a hill. The villages are not near instead they are apart from one another. Their traditional house is rectangular in shape. The size of a house depends upon the economic condition of the people. The floor is raised above the ground. Riang society is patriarchal. The father is the head of the family. A clan functions as a local group. Its members trace their origin from living persons. Membership of a clan is acquired by birth so they are bound together by a bond of economic obligation. The Riang worship a number of malevolent and benevolent deities. Some deities are worshipped daily and some are worshipped by the entire community annually and occasionally. Guardian goddesses of paddy and cotton are worshipped respectively in October. The chief of the whole community is known as Kami Kachkao.²⁴⁴ The societal structure of the Riang society is also unique. The Riang tribes are as follows: Molsoi, Meska, Raikchak, Chorkhi, Msha, Chongpreing, Toimui yaphaoh, Tauma yakchwo, Nouhkham, Wairem, Apeto, Yakstam.²⁴⁵

Pnar: The Pnar are a minority community in Mizoram who are also called Synteng and Jaintia. They have come to this abode from the Jaintia hills situated in the eastern part of Meghalaya. They believe that their original abode was in China. From there they came to Jaintia hills via the Patkoi range of Burma. They belong to the Mon-Anam family. In Jaintia hills there is a Batau or village where the Pnar live. Some older generations of the Pnar of that village came to live at Bhaga village of Cachar district in Assam, bordering Mizoram, and settled at Napit Khal hamlet around 1939. The Mizo people of Vairengte village used to visit Bhaga market and were friendly with the Pnars. The Mizo asked them to come and settled at Vairengte village. Gradually, the Pnar started settling at Vairengte village in Mizoram. In course of time, some of the Pnar have gone back to Jaintia hills. They now live in Aizawl district and

²⁴³ Rintluanga Pachuau, (2009), op.cit. pp. 55-56.

²⁴⁴ http://www.indianetzone.com/10/riang_tribe.htm accessed on 28.6.2017

²⁴⁵ <http://brutribesofindia.weebly.com/-history.html> accessed on 29.6.2017

Kolasib District and their numerical strength is 325 (158 male and 167 female) only. They mainly live in Thingdawl C.D. Block and Tlangnuam C.D. Block of Aizawl District. There are only 64 Pnar families in Vairengte village, which is situated in the northern portion of Kolasib district, adjoining the border of Cachar district of Assam. The Pnar speak in the Pnar dialect with their kin groups and relatives. It has different spoken forms like Sumer, Sutunga, Borkhat, Sokhkha, Rymbai, Sangphung, Batau and Lungtalang. They use Roman script for their dialect. They can speak with other communities in Bengali, Hindi and Mizo. The Pnar are recorded as a scheduled tribe in the group of Khasi, Jaintia, Synteng, Pnar, War, Bhoi and Lyngngarn mentioned in the census reports of 1981.²⁴⁶

This chapter studies the profile of Mizoram and it deals the facts about Mizoram State with a brief history of the Mizo. The chapter explains socio-political development of the Mizo people since the British took over the administration in Mizoram, the demographic profile according to the Census of 2011 data, the origin, migration, current position of different tribal groups of all Mizo tribes in Mizoram indicating their tribes, sub-clans, dialects, traditions and so on.

²⁴⁶ H.M. Bareh, (2001), op.cit. pp. 284-286

CHAPTER V

Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram: A Historical Perspective

The previous chapter has dealt with the profile of Mizoram and it has been divided into four major parts. The first part has briefly discussed the facts about the state of Mizoram with a brief history and origin of the Mizo, the migration pattern, when and how they entered to Mizoram, the origin of chieftainship and the reason why the British annexed Mizoram. The second portion is a study of an overview of socio-political development of the Mizo people since the British took over the administration in Mizoram. The third part of the previous chapter has dealt about the demographic profile of Mizoram according to the census of 2011 data. It is a comprehensive study of the population of Mizoram with tables and figures highlighting the density of population, population growth since 1901, sex ratio, age distribution in connection with state economy, rural and urban composition of population in comparison with the union level, death and birth rate including infant mortality rate, district wise population by religion and district wise literacy rate. The last part of the previous chapter has summarized the origin, migration, current position of different tribal groups of the Mizo tribes and a part of it has explained Chakma, Riang and Pnar tribes in Mizoram. This present chapter studies a historical perspective of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram.

5.1 Growth of administration structures in Mizoram from the earliest time till the present time

The administrative period of Mizoram can be divided into three broad period viz., Pre-British, the British and the Post-Independence. The British period includes the annexation of the Mizo land to the British Colony Period to the independence of India or till Mizoram became a part of the Indian Nation. The Post-Independence period includes immediate post-independence district administration including the

autonomous District Council, Union Territory with Legislative Assembly and the State Hood.

Administration under Chieftainship: During the pre-British period, there was neither systematic political institution nor detailed judicial system in Mizoram. The customs of the tribes acted as the law for settling disputes and conflicts. But there were no institution to properly apply these customs. In the early stage, each village was under the clan wise chief which was not hereditary. The village chief was drawn from the strongest and the bravest clans and he is responsible for his people in wars and quarrels with other tribes and other villages.²⁴⁷ Administration plays a vital role not only in the safeguarding of law and order but also in the socio-economic and political development of the whole people's life. In the administrative life of the past of Mizo people, all the villages had an autonomous traditional institution for administration of local or village affairs. Each institution was running self-governing of each other under the autocratic traditional chief called Lal. Each Chief had his owned territorial authority, consisting of one or more villages. So Chief was at the same time, the supreme Administrator, the Judge, the Prosecutor and the Guardian of his village. Though he exercised full power of control over the administration of justice, he administered justice according to customary law.

In the beginning the selection for a chief was based on the power and ability of a person who had a capacity to command a large number of people and to repel any attack by other chiefs or enemies as the early Mizo society lived a life of inter-clan clashes. Safety was the need of the common people from the invasion of the neighbouring villages. The chieftainship thus, originated in the physical and intellectual power of any person²⁴⁸. In the beginning chieftainship was an evolution but in course of time it became hereditary. Even before the Mizo migrated to the land of Mizoram, that was when they lived in Burma, the Mizo was said to have had the

²⁴⁷ R.N. Prasad (1987), *Government and Politics in Mizoram*, N. Delhi, Northern Book Centre, pp. 8-9.

²⁴⁸ Jagadish K. Patnaik (2008); *Mizoram Dimensions & Perspective, Society, Economy and Polity*; 'Mizoram: A Profile'; New Delhi; Concept Publishing Company; p. 3.

institution of chieftainship. However, owing to the absence of any written record of Mizo history, it was somewhat difficult to mention exactly when and how the institution of chieftainship originated in the Mizo Hills. It was generally believed that the institution of Mizo chieftainship had emerged out of the collective needs of group life due to constant raids and war with the neighbouring villages. According to Revd Liangkhaia when the Mizo came to Lentlang village, which located in Burma bordering the Mizo Hills, the Mizo had been in this area for about two hundred years.²⁴⁹ On the other hand, Vanchhunga presumed that the period of their settlement at Lentlang village was not less than three hundred years and not exceeding four hundred years²⁵⁰.

During their stay at Lentlang, the Mizo tribes began to fight one another which were generally considered to be the beginning of the institution of chieftainship. According to B. Lalthlangliana, the Mizo lived in Chin Hills of Burma between 1300 and 1700 A.D. and they migrated to the present habitat sometime in the eleventh century AD.²⁵¹ During their stay in Burma, the Mizo have had a cruel chief whose name was not known due to absence of written record. It is said that the cruel chief had ruled over the people in an autocratic manner and the people wanted to leave him. The Mizo people thence emigrated from here into two groups and entered the present habitat through northern and south-western side.²⁵² As it was believed that the Mizo had begun to live together family by family and each sub-tribe settled in separate villages and had no chief. It was during their stay in Lentlang village that Mizo were always raided by more powerful Burmese from the east. To neutralize such attacks, a number of sub-tribes combined together to form a village which they built at Selesih in the east in 1740.²⁵³ It was at Selesih where the Mizo had again taken a new chief. The Selesih village was a very large settlement with more than seven thousand houses.

²⁴⁹ Liangkhaia, (1951); *History of Lushai*, Aijal, Mizo Academy of Letters; p.39

²⁵⁰ Vanchhunga (1955); *Lusei leh A Vela Hnamdangte Chan Chin*; Aijal; Department of Art & Culture, Government of Mizoram, p. 81

²⁵¹ B. Lalthlangliana (1980); *History of Mizo in Burma*; Aizawl; Zawlbuk Agencies; p.62

²⁵² R. Rualthansanga (2015); *Administrative Changes in Mizoram*; Guwahati; EBH Publishers (India); p.30.

²⁵³ Liangkhaia op.cit p. 39

Due to insufficiency of drinking water, no firewood for fuel, or suitable land for cultivation, the village was broken up. After it was broken up, the Mizo resided at different villages in various places. While the Chhakchhuak tribes were at Seipui khur, their neighbouring village invited them to offer a chief. But the Chhakchhuak people refused and asked them to request Zahmuaka, to be their chief.²⁵⁴ When bulks of the Lusei were at Seipui khur in Burma, Zahmuaka, then became the first chief among the Mizo. His sons were Zadenga, Paliana, Thangluaha, Thangura, Rivunga and Rokhuma. Thangura was the grandfather of Sailova, whose descendants ruled the Lusei and other Mizo clans who occupied the present Mizoram. The Sailo chiefs later dominated the chieftainship as they were endowed with ability and supremacy in handling the day-to-day affairs of the villages.²⁵⁵ A large majority of the chiefs belonged to the Sailo lineage of Thangura clan of the Lusei tribe. Other tribes like Fanai, Pawi, Paihte and Hualngo also formed chieftainship but only in a smaller number and they were subordinate to the Sailo chiefs.

In the meantime, there were some independent Pawi and Lakher chiefs in southern part of the erstwhile Lushai Hills.²⁵⁶ In the South Lushai Hills, the Pawi and the Lakher were also under the rule of the chiefs. The chiefs of the Pawi and the Lushai were of the same kind. The Lakher chieftainship was somewhat a little different. Shakespear found the Lakher chieftainship to be less democratic than the Lushai which was comparable with the Chin. The Lakher chiefs enjoyed greater power than the Lushai chiefs, and the chief's relatives and other wealthy people formed a kind of nobility. The Lakher had no single royal clan like the Sailo clan among the Lushai. Each Lakher tribe had its own royal clan. The chief had full power over the

²⁵⁴ R. Rualthansanga op.cit

²⁵⁵ Rintluanga Pachuau, (2009), *Mizoram: A Study in Comprehensive Geography*, New Delhi; Northern Book Centre, p.3.

²⁵⁶ Malsawmliana and Benjamin Ralte, (2011), *Social Economic and Political History of the Mizo*, Guwahati, EBH Publishers; p.4.

villagers and imposed fines. He could even turn a villager out of the village. The Lakher chieftainship was hereditary, the eldest son succeeding the father.²⁵⁷

The Mizo led a very simple and happy life. They were free from all outside control and hence by nature also each individual Mizo was happy, contented and fiercely independent. The most permeating factor in the Mizo society was the rule of the chiefs.²⁵⁸ Ruled by its own chiefs in early period each village was an independent entity. In theory, the chief was an autocrat within his own realm and his words were law. He enjoyed the power to impose even death penalty. The chiefs were very careful in exercising their powers mainly because the subjects of a chief could transfer their allegiance to another chief at will and it became common among the Sailo chiefs. Theoretically the chief was absolute and for this reason, it is natural that the people flocked under the fittest ruler who could give them protection from their adversaries.

To carry out safeguarding the individual rights, administering the village affairs, maintaining the communal harmony, establishing the diplomatic relations, and so on the chief is assisted by Council of Elders called Upa, upon whom the chief entrusted certain powers for the just and timely administration.²⁵⁹ The chief was thus forced to govern his subjects according to custom. Any chief whose rule was improperly unkind would find his subjects leaving him. In short, the chief would always try his best to rule in accordance with the customary law. Apart from being the supreme head, he was also of all that obtainable in his village. In fact, his powers ranged from calling upon his people to provide him with everything that he might

²⁵⁷ Animesh Ray (1982), *Mizoram, Dynamics of Change*, Calcutta, Pearl Publishers, First Published, pp. 32-33.

²⁵⁸ Animesh Ray (2002); *India, the Land and the People: Mizoram*; New Delhi; National Book Trust; p.70

²⁵⁹ T.H. Lewin, (1870), *Wild Races of South Eastern India*, London, W.H. Allan & Co., p.132. *To quote Capt Lewin: "Among these hill tribes we find an actual existing system in practical working, which might well be classed among the visions of Utopian philosophy. Their mode of government may be described as a democracy tempered by disposition. The right of rule is hereditary, that is, only men descended from a certain family can be chiefs. It does not, however, follow that all members of this ruling race should be chiefs; on the contrary, it is only those who are specially gifted and endowed with the capacity of drawing men to them who become so. A chief's power is measured by the number of his fellows, and, as the people who follow him are perfectly free agents, it is natural sequence that the fittest or sometimes the most fortunate is the most powerful"*.

require, anyone who went against the chief's order could be expelled from the village.²⁶⁰

Upa: Although in theory the chief were all authoritative and strong, they did not assume absolute power in the administration of the village. In the administration of the affairs of his village the chief was assisted by a Council of Elders known as Upa. There were two types of Upa in the Mizo society viz. Khawnbawl Upa and Val Upa. The Khawnbawl Upa were members of the chief's council and were appointed by the chief, where as Val Upa were ordinary citizens between the ages of 35 – 45. They were not selected. All matters concerning village administration were decided by the Chief assisted by his Council of Elders. Although all power was theoretically in the hands of the chief, practically he would never try a case without consulting his Upa. As a matter of fact, three or four Upa tried cases with the chief. These Upa were appointed or nominated by the chief himself generally taken from among the relatives of the chief's clan or from among the rich section of the society.

The Upa was not hereditary however; the chief could make it hereditary. There was no strict rule for the composition of the Council of Elders. The number of Upa generally depended on the density of population in the village. The Upa were the most prominent persons in their respective localities and through them the chief could increase loyalty and support the whole village. The Upa were also supposed to spend most of their time with the chief, to entertain and make conversation with him over a cup of rice-beer. The chief could dismiss any Upa if he was found unfit for his duty. There was neither fixed number of Upa nor fixed tenure for the appointed Upa. The Upa could remain in the chief's Council as long as they enjoyed the confidence of the chief. The chief and his Upa conducted the business of the supervision of the village. With the co-operation of the Upa, the chief discussed and decided all matters affecting the life of the people. Again, along with the Upa and Ramhual, the chief had to distribute land for cultivation for a period of one year to each family at the

²⁶⁰ R. Rualthansanga op.cit pp. 36-37.

commencement of every year. The chief's Council was the one and only Court of justice in the village. All disputes were heard and disposed in the Council. In the major case like murder and rape, the chief have the right to grant capital punishment to the person who was found guilty or he might inflict punishment upon the guilty by cutting off his ears or nose. The chief and the Upa tried both civil and criminal cases in accordance with the custom. They were entirely guided by the custom.²⁶¹

Other officials: There were traditional village officials apart from the Council of Elders as part of the chief's administration. They were appointed by the chief for specific functions. Every village had a Village Crier called Tlangau, who would go round the village in the evening and proclaimed the chief's orders. A routine duty he performed was to announce the distribution of obligatory works among the villagers for the next day. As remuneration for his work, the Tlangau would get one basket of paddy from each house hold. Each village had a Blacksmith, called Thirdeng, who made agricultural implements and weapons for the villagers. He would get one basket of paddy from each of the families. In addition, he would get a fixed share consisting of the spine and three ribs of every animal shot or trapped by any villagers. To perform village ceremonials there was a village Priest called Puithiam. He conducted all sacrifices to propitiate the spirit. For his services he would get paddy from the villagers.

Then there were the Ramhual who advised the chief where jhum for the year should be done. They examined the quality of the soil and selected the sites which would be most productive. As remuneration, the Ramhual would get after the chief the first choice of their jhum plot in the site selected. For their preference in selecting their own plots they paid higher paddy tax called Fathang to the Chief. The productivity of different areas in the jhum would vastly differ, depending on the slope, the quality of the soil, the thickness of the forest etc, and hence it was an equitable principle that one paid some premium if he had the choice of the plot. There were other appointed

²⁶¹ Ibid pp. 37-38

persons to help the chief in his personal matters. The Freeman called Zalen would assist the chief when the chief's house hold ran short of paddy and help him in other similar difficulties. For his services to the chief, he was exempted from payment of the tax called Fathang. There were two other official to assist the chief in his own personal matters. The chief's private priest called Sadawt conducted chief's sacrifices and ceremonials. He would be assisted by the Thlahpawi, who was usually a friend of the chief.²⁶² Each of the Lusei tribes had each own Priest called Puithiam. By checking the pulse of sick persons he should prescribed domestic animal to be offered to Supreme Being called Pathian as holy sacrifices for speedy recovery of the sick. The Priest should perform all kinds of animal sacrifices and other religious ceremony, if and when such a need arose. He would be rewarded with paddy for his services.²⁶³

Zawlbuk: The Lusei had in every village a bachelor's dormitory, called Zawlbuk where the young men learn the customs of the society and get indoctrinated into the norms of social behaviour. Zawlbuk was mostly prevalent in Lusei and Pawi villages. The Lakher and the Ralte did not have this system but the Ralte adopted it after coming under influence of the Lusei. The Paihte did not have Zawlbuk as such, but young men would sleep in the verandah or porch of the houses of influential men of the village who would provide adequate sleeping platforms for the purpose²⁶⁴. The Zawlbuk would be situated at a prime place in the village, generally opposite to the house of the chief.

The first clear evidence of the existence of the Zawlbuk was known when the Mizo lived together in the second sizeable village called Selesih seven thousand. It was situated in and around the present village of Khawbung and Zawlsei, between the years 1740-1750. It was a good arrangement and the people came to know and understand that the young men were useful when there was a clarion call at night and they all gathered together in one place to act at once when it was necessary to

²⁶² Animesh Ray, (2002); *India, the Land and the People: Mizoram*; op cit. pp. 73-74.

²⁶³ R. Rualthansanga op.cit p. 41.

²⁶⁴ Animesh Ray, (2002); *India, the Land and the People: Mizoram*; op cit. p. 76.

safeguard and defend the village against enemies and to maintain order in the village. It was mainly due to this fact that the Zawlbuk was established and played an important role in the life of the Mizo for over two centuries, till its usefulness came to an end in the year 1938.²⁶⁵ Every night the young men would collect in the Zawlbuk and would have common pastimes like wrestling, singing songs and telling stories etc. All the young men would be available in the Zawlbuk for emergencies and common work for the village. They would help the villagers when it was needed. Along with the spirit of cooperation, competition would be encouraged. The most industrious young men and the best hunter among them would be rewarded with a special cup of wine. Usually travelers halting at a village for the night would stay at Zawlbuk. The chief also used the hall of the Zawlbuk to hold meetings of the villages as this would be the only common hall and biggest hall available in the village.²⁶⁶

From the age of nine²⁶⁷, all the boys in the village were imposed to collect firewood for the young men of the Zawlbuk till they attained puberty. When they attained puberty they would be admitted as full members of Zawlbuk.²⁶⁸ Every morning there would be roll calls to ensure attendance of all boys and young men in the Zawlbuk. The leader of the young men of the Zawlbuk called Val Upa would distribute work among the inmates of the Zawlbuk and enforce discipline amongst them. The defaulters would be allotted extra works to compensate. Zawlbuk had a strict system of discipline. All the young men slept in the Zawlbuk. They would discuss the bad habits that some of the people had fallen into; and they would surreptitiously punish those who had transgressed against the laws of the community.

The Zawlbuk was invaluable and convenient in controlling the children and led them to better behaviour. It was also instrumental in building good character. It was very useful in emergency matters relating to warfare, carrying sick persons and dead bodies, forest fire and so on. Zawlbuk was a place where all kinds of skills in learning

²⁶⁵ B. Lalthangliana (2014); *A Brief History & Culture of Mizo*; Aizawl; Gilzom Offset Press; p. 172

²⁶⁶ <https://zawlbuk.wordpress.com/hringnun/> accessed on 10.4.2018

²⁶⁷ Ibid p.176

²⁶⁸ Animesh Ray, (2002); *India, the Land and the People: Mizoram*; op cit. p. 75.

art and craft were passed on to the children, descendants and to posterity. Many matters which pertained and applied to the whole community; but could not be put up to the court of the chief and his elders, were discussed, decided, resolved and carried out by men and young men in the Zawlbuk. Zawlbuk was an important place in ruling and administering the Mizo society²⁶⁹.

North Lushai Hills & South Lushai Hills: District administration in Mizoram started in the year 1891 when the area was divided into the South Lushai Hills District, a part of Bengal and the North Lushai Hills District, a part of Assam.²⁷⁰ The administration for the Lushai Hills was formulated during the Lushai expedition in 1888-1889 and the Chin-Lushai expedition in 1889-1890.²⁷¹ In the North Lushai Hills, H.R. Browne was appointed as a Political Officer by the Government. He reached his headquarters i.e. Fort Aizawl in May 1890. He was given instruction to employ diplomatic skill to encourage the chiefs to surrender to the administration and put a stop to their open raiding. However, they had the liberty to resolve their own affairs as far as possible. Revenue had to be collected in money or in kind from the willing chiefs.²⁷² The South Lushai Hills was constituted from 1st April 1891, and Murray was appointed as the Superintendent.

The Government of India selected Lunglei as the headquarters of both the Superintendent and the Commandant of Police. Murray held the post of Superintendent for sixteen days and Shakespear was appointed as the Superintendent of the South Lushai Hills. He took over charge on 16th April, 1891. Shakespear's five year period was really significant in the history of the South Lushai Hills administration because British rule was firmly established and the line of future administration was finally laid down.²⁷³ The duty of the Superintendent was to settle

²⁶⁹ B. Lalthangliana (2014); op cit. p. 180.

²⁷⁰ Lalneihzovi (2006), *District Administration in Mizoram - A Study of the Aizawl District*, New Delhi (India), Mittal Publications, p.15.

²⁷¹ Animesh Ray (1993), *Mizoram*, New Delhi; National Book Trust, India, p.145.

²⁷² Lalrimawia (1995), *Mizoram History and Cultural Identity*, Delhi, Spectrum Publications, pp. 49-50.

²⁷³ Lalrimawia, Op.cit., pp. 51-52.

all disputes between the chiefs and to prevent all raiding and public violation of peace. He was not to interfere in the administration of a village chief. He was made head of all departments including the police within his jurisdiction. The Commandant of the Frontier Force at Lunglei was placed under him. All raids by chiefs were prohibited under punishment with death. Absolute security of persons and property and free access to every village were insisted upon. The chiefs were responsible for the making and maintenance of inter-village paths and collection of taxes on the village.²⁷⁴ On 6th September, 1895 the South Lushai Hills was formally under the British India. It was put under the administration of Bengal. Under the same proclamation of the Governor General, North Lushai Hills came under the jurisdiction of the Chief Commissioner of Assam.²⁷⁵

The Inner Line Regulations: When the British occupied the land, they realized that the Mizo people needed protection from the plain people and vice versa by certain law. The Assam Frontier Regulation 11 of 1880 was decided to be applied in the Lushai Hills. Accordingly, the Chin Hills regulation was framed and introduced on 13th August, 1896. Under this regulation, outsiders were not allowed to enter the Lushai Hills without Inner Line Pass issued by the Deputy Commissioner. Violation of this order was liable to be punished. However, the Chin Hills regulation was not applied for long in the Lushai Hills. Prior to this regulation, Inner Line Regulation of 1873 was already framed by the Lt. Governor of West Bengal and approved by the Governor-General-in-Council to give effect to this policy.²⁷⁶ Prohibition order to all plains persons passing through the Lushai Hills District other than officers on Government duty without the permission of the Superintendent or the Deputy Commissioner was issued Vide Notification No. 9104 A.P. dated the 28th August, 1930. This regulation is still enforced today.²⁷⁷

²⁷⁴ Suhas Chatterjee (1985), *Mizoram under the British Rules*, Delhi, Mittal Publications, p. 122.

²⁷⁵ Animesh Ray,(1982); *Mizoram, Dynamics of Change*, Op.cit., p. 13

²⁷⁶ R.N. Prasad, (1987), Op.cit., p.31.

²⁷⁷ Ibid p.32

Lushai Hills District: On April 1, 1898 the South Lushai Hills District and North Lushai Hills District were merged into one unit known as the Lushai Hills District under the Chief Commissioner of Assam with Aijal (Aizawl) as the headquarters.²⁷⁸ Major J. Shakespear assumed the charge of the Lushai Hills as the first Superintendent. North and South battalions were also merged into one unit under the command of Major Loch.²⁷⁹ The Governor of Assam was responsible for the Lushai Hills District acting under the Viceroy and the Governor-General in India. The District executive administration was vested in the Superintendent, his assistants, Circle Interpreters and the chiefs and headmen of villages.²⁸⁰ The term Superintendent was used as the designation of the officer in charge of the Lushai Hills because his duties were widely different from those of Political Officer employed under the foreign department.²⁸¹

Circle System: The Circle System was introduced in Lushai Hills between 1901 and 1902.²⁸² For the purpose of administration, the whole district was divided into two subdivisions like Aizawl and Lunglei. Aizawl was under the charge of the Superintendent of the District with one Assistant Superintendent of Police as his immediate Assistant. Lunglei was under the charge of the Superintendent of Sub-Divisional Officer. These sub-divisions were further divided into 18 circles, twelve in Aizawl and six in Lunglei sub-divisions. The sub-divisions again consisted of a number of villages.²⁸³ A Circle Interpreter was appointed in each circle to act as a channel of communication between the Sub-Divisional Officers, the chiefs and their people. Their duties include assessment of house tax, preparation of vital statistics and maintenance of circle books, both permanent and temporary. Permanent books contained copies of boundary papers of each village and a copy of each order which was of permanent importance. Temporary records consisted of a record of all

²⁷⁸ <http://mizoram.nic.in/about/history.htm> accessed on 10.4.2018

²⁷⁹ R.N. Prasad, (1987), Op.cit; pp. 22-23.

²⁸⁰ Ibid p. 37.

²⁸¹ Lalrimawia, Op.cit., pp. 57-82.

²⁸² Ibid. p.83.

²⁸³ R.N. Prasad, (1987), Op.cit., pp.37-38.

parwanas received, any orders related to jhumming, the creation of temporary villages like Thlawhbawk and Khawper, road side cultivation etc. He was assisted by the Village Writer known as Khawchhiar. The Interpreter maintained the birth and death register of each village.²⁸⁴ All orders of the Superintendent were conveyed through the Interpreters and they were held responsible for carrying out of the orders by the chief and the people. The Circle Interpreters would check the fortnightly reports of all events occurring within their circles and would report regularly on the state of the crops. Village Writer was selected by the chief in each village. He was exempted from paying house tax and other compulsory work at the village. List of houses in the village were prepared by the writers and checked by the Circle Interpreters and the touring officers. With the introduction of the circle system, the Superintendent could now cover the entire population without visiting each and every village. The Circle Interpreter's headquarters were convenient for the touring officers, inter-village disputes were settled and complaints were brought at the Circle Interpreter's headquarters to the officer on tours.²⁸⁵

Backward Tract: The new province of Eastern Bengal and Assam was created with effect from October 16, 1905. The new province included the territories previously under the Chief Commissioner of Assam. The province of Eastern Bengal and Assam was divided in 1912. With effect from April 1, 1912 the Lushai Hills and the other territories which were under Chief Commissioner of Assam before the creation of the new province were again formed into a Chief Commissionership, to be called the Chief Commissioner of Assam.²⁸⁶ The Lushai Hills District was classified as a Scheduled District under provision of the Schedule District Act, 1894. However, according to Section 52-A of the Government of India Act of 1919, the Governor-General in Council was given an authority to declare any territory of the British India as a Backward Tract. Accordingly, based on the Act, the Lushai Hills District was

²⁸⁴ Lalrimawia, Op.cit., pp. 83-84.

²⁸⁵ Animesh Ray, (1982); *Mizoram, Dynamics of Change*, Op. cit., pp. 25-28.

²⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 26-27.

classified as a backward tract on 3rd January, 1921.²⁸⁷ Matters relating the affairs of the backward areas were reserved for the Governor. The Assam Legislature had authority to legislate for these areas but such laws were implemented only after the Governor-General or the Governor agreed to such extension and with modification, if necessary. Thus the elected Ministry of Assam which came up after the Government of India Act of 1919 did not have any administrative control over the Lushai Hills.²⁸⁸ Only laws that suited the area were made applicable in the Lushai Hills District.²⁸⁹ The tribal areas constituted a reserved subject of the Governor, however, only one Governor, Sir Robert Reid, visited to the Lushai Hills twice during his two years of Governorship of Assam. These visits were after an interval of 13 years during which no Governor visited the Lushai Hills.²⁹⁰

Excluded Area: The Government of India Act 1935; classified the hill areas of Assam into Excluded Areas and Partially Excluded Areas.²⁹¹ The frontier region of Assam, Laccadive and Minicoy Islands, and Lauhal and Spiti areas of the Punjab were declared as Excluded Areas and extensive tribal tracts in Assam, Bombay, Madras and some other provinces were declared as partially Excluded Areas.²⁹² Accordingly, by an order called the Government of India, Excluded and Partially Excluded Areas Order, 1936 under the Government of India Act 1935, the Lushai Hills District was one of the Excluded Area from 1st April, 1937.²⁹³ Under this order, the provincial and federal Ministries or Legislatures had no jurisdiction and its administration was vested exclusively in the Governor. The administration of the Lushai Hills and other excluded areas was carried out by the Governor of Assam from 1st April, 1937-1947. He was acting independently of the Government of Assam with a separate Secretariat. He was assisted by a Secretary, designated as Secretary to the Governor. In 1937, the

²⁸⁷ R.N. Prasad, (1987), Op.cit., p.43.

²⁸⁸ Animesh Ray, (1993), *Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.149.

²⁸⁹ H.C. Thanhranga (2007), *District Councils in the Mizo Hills* (Updated), Aizawl, Lengchhawn Press; pp.29-30.

²⁹⁰ Animesh Ray, (1982); *Mizoram, Dynamics of Change*, Op.cit., p. 46.

²⁹¹ H.C. Thanhranga (2007), Op.cit., p. 30.

²⁹² Animesh Ray, (1982); *Mizoram, Dynamics of Change*, Op.cit., p. 48.

²⁹³ H.C. Thanhranga, (2007), Op.cit., p. 30.

discretionary or special powers of the Governor were withdrawn, henceforth; he was to act on the advice of the Ministers. The administration of the excluded and partially excluded areas was entrusted to the Government of Assam. Under the Government of India Act 1919 and the Act of 1935, the Mizo people remained under the personal rule of the British officers and local hereditary Chiefs.²⁹⁴

District Conference: On the eve of the Indian independence, a District conference of chiefs and commoners was summoned by MacDonald on 14th January, 1946 to discuss the administration and future political set up of the Lushai Hills. A plan was formulated involving adoption of a constitution for the Lushai Hills with legislature, ministry, judiciary and other usual organs of a fully fledged Government. The constitution drafted in this regard was called MacDonald's Rorel Khawl.²⁹⁵ MacDonald drew up a plan for the future constitutional set up of Mizo Hills; accordingly, Mizo hills in area would include a part of Burma and would have access to the sea in the Bay of Bengal and have maximum autonomy. It was popularly known as MacDonald Plan. Under this plan, the defense, external affairs and few subjects would be transferred to the Government of India. This draft constitution was accepted by the chiefs and the commoners.

The Mizo Union in its first General Assembly in September 1946 decided the constitutional issue concerning the future of the Mizo people; whether they should join Burma, or independent or whether they should remain with India after the British left the country.²⁹⁶ Except for the Chief Conference, there was no organized body before the establishment of the District Conference. Macdonald lifted the prohibition of political activity in the District. The Conference was set up to advice the Superintendent with regard to the administration of the District. The District Conference consisted of 40 members, out of which 20 representatives were elected by the chiefs and 20 by the commoners. There were separate electorates to elect (20

²⁹⁴ Animesh Ray, (1982); *Mizoram, Dynamics of Change*, Op.cit., pp. 47-48.

²⁹⁵ R.N. Prasad, (1987), Op.cit., pp.47-48.

²⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 76-77.

chiefs and 20 commoners). All the chiefs, who were in minority, formed an electoral college and elected 20 chiefs among themselves to sit in the District Conference. There was another electoral college to elect 20 commoners who were in majority. The election of the Commoner's representative was based on household franchise at the rate of one vote for ten houses.²⁹⁷

Tribal Advisory Council: After India attained independence, demands were made by those from the hill areas of Assam for regional autonomy and better status within the constitutional frame work. The Government decided to provide regional autonomy for them to encourage participation in policy or decision-making, management of their local affairs, and safeguard tribal interests.²⁹⁸ The Government appointed a sub-committee of the Constituent Assembly known as the North-East Frontier (Assam) Tribal and Excluded Areas Committee in order to look into the affairs and grievances of the tribal people. The Committee was under the chairmanship of Gopinath Bordoloi, Chief Minister of Assam. This sub-committee known as the Bordoloi Committee made an on the spot study of the affairs of the hill people and submitted its recommendations for a simple and inexpensive set-up (District Council) of the hill areas, which was later accepted and incorporated into Article 244 (2) of the Sixth Schedule of the Indian Constitution.²⁹⁹

The Bordoloi Committee also made provision for a regional council for the tribes other than the main tribe with a view to set-up autonomous administration (district councils and the regional council) in the hill areas of Assam so that the tribal people could maintain their traditional way of life, preserve their customs, manners and cultures and any change in the system will be introduced by themselves.³⁰⁰ It also recommended the abolition of the excluded and partially excluded areas and

²⁹⁷ Ibid., pp.77-78.

²⁹⁸ R.N. Prasad (1994), *Autonomy Movements in Mizoram*, New Delhi; Vikas Publishing House Pvt. Ltd, p. 14.

²⁹⁹ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/169451/6/06_abstract.pdf accessed on 10.4.2018

³⁰⁰ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/120510/7/07_chapter%202.pdf accessed on 10.4.2018

representation of the hill districts including Mizoram in the Legislative Assembly of Assam on the basis of adult franchise.³⁰¹ The Bordoloi Committee in Aizawl inquired from the Political leaders, Church leaders, Chiefs' representatives, Ex-servicemen and Government officials whether they wanted to remain with the Central Legislature or with the Provincial Legislature and whether they wished to have representation in the Ministry. They also wanted to know the extent to which the Mizo people wanted autonomy for the District. The Mizo Union in its conference on 22.4.1947 in Aizawl decided to draft a memorandum regarding the future status of the Mizo and submitted to Bordoloi Committee. A memorandum was signed by Khawtinkhuma and H. Vanthuama, President and General Secretary respectively of the party. The Bordoloi Committee rejected the memorandum and did not recommend a separate constitution from India.³⁰² The Constituent Assembly of India accepted most of the Bordoloi Committee's recommendations for the administration of Assam on the formation of the District Council and the Regional Council with certain modifications. In 1947, the Mizo Union was informed about the incorporation of Lushai Hills with the State of Assam, since the District was a part of the State. The Mizo Union accepted the Sixth Schedule and also decided to remain with Assam and sent its assent to the Governor of Assam.³⁰³

The Government of Assam set up interim Tribal Advisory Councils in each hill District as immediate constitution of the District Council was not possible. They encouraged the participation of the people in the administration even during the interim period. Accordingly, the Government set up the Advisory Council in the Lushai Hills. Though the Advisory Council had no statutory basis, it was treated as a Provisional District Council. The Lushai Hills District Advisory Council had the strength of 35 elected members. 10 seats were reserved for the Chiefs and 25 for the common people. Of 25 seats, 20 seats were for the general people, 3 seats for towns outgrowing the characteristics of the village and 2 seats for women. The Government

³⁰¹ R.N. Prasad, (1994), *Autonomy Movements in Mizoram*, Op.cit., pp.14-15.

³⁰² R.N. Prasad, (1987), *Government and Politics in Mizoram*, Op.cit., pp.80-86.

³⁰³ Ibid., pp. 100-101.

nominated the Chairman and the Secretary.³⁰⁴ In 1951, the Pawi-Lakher Regional Advisory Council was set up consisting of the representatives of Pawi, Lakher and Chakma. The strength of the council was six. The Sub-Divisional Officer of Lunglei was the Chairman of the Advisory council. The council used to advise the Sub-Divisional Officer on various aspects of development administration in the region.³⁰⁵

District Council and Regional Council: The Government of Assam framed rules under paragraph 2 of the sixth schedule to the Indian Constitution called the Assam Autonomous District (Constitution of District Councils Rules) 1951, for the autonomous district and the Pawi-Lakher (Constitution of Regional Council) Rules in 1952 for the autonomous region in the Lushai Hills District. According to these rules, the Lushai Hills District for the Mizo people was constituted on 25th April, 1952 and inaugurated at Aizawl, and the Pawi-Lakher Regional Council for Pawi, Lakher and Chakma tribes was constituted on 23rd April, 1953 and inaugurated at Lunglei.³⁰⁶ The Councils were set up under Articles 244(2) and 275(11) of the Sixth Schedule of the Constitution.³⁰⁷ First election to the Mizo District Council based on adult franchise was held in February, 1952. The total strength of the District Council was 24 out of which 18 were elected directly from the single member constituencies and 6 were nominated for a term of 5 years by the Governor of Assam on the advice of the Chief Executive Member. Only two constituencies were allotted to represent the Pawi-Lakher Region in the Mizo District Council.

The Mizo Union formed the Executive Council. Bishnu Ram Medhi, the Chief Minister of Assam inaugurated the first democratic administrative machinery known as the Mizo District Council on 25th April, 1952. However, the Council only started functioning effectively from June 1952 after the rules and regulations were formulated. The members of the District Council were popularly known as MDCs,

³⁰⁴ R.N. Prasad, (1994), *Autonomy Movements in Mizoram*, Op.cit., pp 15-16.

³⁰⁵ Ibid., p.16.

³⁰⁶ Ibid., p.16.

³⁰⁷ R.N.Prasad, (1987), *Government and Politics in Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.103.

they were elected in accordance with the rules framed under the Sixth Schedule.³⁰⁸ As per the rules framed under the Sixth Schedule, a provision was made for the election of Chairman and Deputy Chairman who normally preside over the Council in session. The Chairman and the Deputy Chairman were elected from the elected members of the District Council. The meeting to elect Chairman was presided over either by the Deputy Commissioner of the District or any officer as authorized by the Governor of Assam. The election of the Deputy Chairman was presided over by the Chairman.³⁰⁹

To carry out the executive functions of the District Council, the Sixth Schedule also provide for the creation of an executive committee. The committee consisted of the Chief Executive Member (CEM) and two other members. The CEM was elected by the members of the District Council in accordance with the procedures provided for the election of the Deputy Chairman. The two or other members of the Executive Committee were appointed by the Governor of Assam on the recommendations of the Chief Executive member from amongst the members of the District Council.³¹⁰ The members of the Executive Committee were known as the Executive Members (EM) and the leader known as the Chief Executive Member (CEM).³¹¹ The Pawi-Lakher Regional Council was inaugurated at Lunglei on 23rd April, 1953 by Saprawnga, then Parliamentary Secretary of Assam after the first election of the Pawi-Lakher Regional Council.³¹²

The Pawi-Lakher Regional Council as provided under sub-paragraph (2) of paragraph 1 of the sixth schedule to the constitution of India was constituted by the Government of Assam vide Notification No.TAD or R or 10 or 50 dated 31st July, 1951. Further the Government as per powers conferred under subparagraph (6) of paragraph (2) of the Sixth Schedule also enacted rules called the Pawi-Lakher

³⁰⁸ Ibid., pp. 103-106.

³⁰⁹ Ibid., pp.106-108.

³¹⁰ Ibid., pp.107-109

³¹¹ Ibid., pp.109-110.

³¹² Ngurbiaka, 'Emergence of Mizo District Council and Pawi-Lakher Regional Council', in Sangkima (2004) (ed), *A Modern History of Mizoram*, Delhi; Spectrum Publications, Guwahati; p.146.

Autonomous Region (Constitution of the Regional Council) Rules 1952 to constitute the first Council which was notified vide No. TAD or R or 3 or 52 or 15 of 20th May, 1952.³¹³ The Council had strength of 12 members of whom 9 were to be elected directly on the basis of adult franchise from single member constituencies, the other 3 members were nominated for a term of 5 years by the Governor on the advice of the Chief Executive Member. The Pawi-Lakher Regional Council provides certain amount of autonomy in administration to the region.³¹⁴ Rule 6 of the Autonomous Pawi-Lakher Regional Council Rules, 1952, as amended provide for an Executive with the Chief Executive Member as its head and one other member to exercise the functions of the Regional Council. According to Rule 6(2), the Governor appointed the Chief Executive Member on the advice of the Chief Executive Member from amongst the members of the Regional Council. The similarity with the workings of relevant Articles of the Constitution is the same with that of the Mizo district.³¹⁵

Under the Constitution, the Council has law making powers with respect to allotment, occupation or use of land, including village or town policy, public health and sanitation, appointment or succession of Chiefs or headmen, inheritance of property, marriage and divorce and social customs.³¹⁶ The District Council was given the power to constitute Village Councils and set-up Courts at different levels. The Council also had the power of appointment of officers and prescribing procedures. The Regional Council was responsible for exercising all these functions within its area. There were certain exclusive jurisdictions of the District Council such as Primary Schools and the medium of instruction in the primary level, dispensaries, markets, cattle pounds, ferries, fisheries, roads and waterways.³¹⁷ The financial powers of the District or Regional Council included the assessment and collection of land revenue and tolls on buildings and persons. The District Council can levy taxes on profession,

³¹³ R.N. Prasad, (1987), *Government and Politics in Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.117.

³¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p.117.

³¹⁵ H.C. Thanhranga, 'Working and Functioning of the Pawi-Lakher Autonomous Regional Council in Mizoram', in Sangkima (2004) (ed), *A modern History of Mizoram*, pp.150-151.

³¹⁶ Animesh Ray, (1993), *Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.155.

³¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p.155.

trades and employment; taxes on animals, vehicles and boats; taxes on entry goods, tolls on passengers and maintenance of schools, dispensaries and roads.³¹⁸ With the approval of the Governor, the District Council and the Regional Council can create the funds of the council and frame rules for their management. Both the councils also received grants-in-aid, loans, and advances etc. from the State Government.³¹⁹ During the pre-Independence or in the beginning of post-Independence period, there was psychological resentment among the local people over the nomenclature of the District (Lushai Hills) which signified the dominance of a particular tribe (Lushai) whereas other tribes like the Pawi, Lakher, and other smaller tribes also have sizeable population. To pacify the sentiments of the people, the nomenclature was changed from the Lushai Hills District to Mizo Hills District in 1954 by the Act of Parliament.³²⁰

The status of the Superintendent remained the same till the Indian Constitution came into force in 1950. However, certain changes in the procedure of the government or British India also affected the powers of the Superintendent as well. After independence, the designation of the Superintendent was changed and the head of the district began to be called Deputy Commissioner, and unlike before, his powers were reduced to a certain extent.³²¹ Since Independence, the office of the Deputy Commissioner or Collector has changed fundamentally in terms of prestige and powers necessitated by the requirement of an elected Government. The role and responsibilities of the Deputy Commissioners in post independent Mizoram and other state of the country have expanded while their power bases eroded.³²²

Abolition of Chieftainship: In the beginning, the Chiefs fought the British with all their might, however, when they had to surrender to the British rule, they were

³¹⁸ Ibid., P.156.

³¹⁹ R.N. Prasad, (1994), *Autonomy Movements in Mizoram*, Op.cit., p. 22.

³²⁰ S.N. Singh, (1994), *Mizoram: Historical, Geographical, Social, Economic, Political and Administrative*, New Delhi; Mittal Publications, p.115.

³²¹ R.N. Prasad & A.K. Agarwal (1991), *Political & Economic Development of Mizoram*, New Delhi; Mittal Publications, p.133.

³²² Lalneihzovi, Op.cit., p. 29.

used as the main instrument of the British Government; they represented the British to their people in their lands. Towards the end of the British rule, there was a growing resentment against the chiefs in the Lushai Hills. The common people were getting educated; they were getting recognition in Government service, profession and also in trade and commerce. They also had exposure to the outside world during the first and the second world wars which made them resent the outdated rule by the chiefs. This resentment gave birth to the first political party known as the Mizo Union at Lunglei in 1946.³²³

It was felt that the autocratic institutions of chiefs needed to be abolished so the Mizo District Council pleaded with the Government of Assam to put an end to chieftainship. Based on their recommendation, the Government of Assam enacted the Assam Lushai Hills District (Acquisition of Chiefs Rights) Act on 28th June, 1954. Following the Act, the traditional hereditary chieftainship was abolished within the jurisdiction of the District Council with effect from 1st April, 1955.³²⁴ The District Council assumed the rights and interests of 259 chiefs in the District Council area on 16th August 1954.³²⁵ In accordance with the provisions of the Assam Lushai Hills District (Acquisition of Chiefs Rights) Act, chieftainship within the jurisdiction of the Pawi-Lakher Regional Council was altogether abolished with effect from 15th April, 1956.³²⁶ The Regional Council assumed the rights and interests of 50 chiefs from the Pawi-Lakher region on 15th April, 1956.³²⁷

Village Councils: In pursuance of paragraph 11 of the Sixth Schedule to the constitution of India, The Lushai Hills District (Village Councils) Act, 1953 was passed by the Lushai Hills District Council which received the assent of the Governor of Assam on 29th November, 1953, to provide for the establishment of Village

³²³ Animesh Ray, (1982), *Mizoram, Dynamics of Change*, Op.cit., pp. 30-40.

³²⁴ R.N. Prasad, (1987), *Government and Politics in Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.140.

³²⁵ Animesh Ray, (1993), *Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.156.

³²⁶ R.N. Prasad, (1987), *Government and Politics in Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.140.

³²⁷ Animesh Ray, (1993), *Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.156

Councils etc., and for other matters relating to village administration.³²⁸ Village Councils were constituted to perform the functions earlier discharged by the chiefs and upa (village elders).³²⁹ The District Council framed The Lushai Hills District (Election to Village Council) Rules on 18th April, 1954 for election of the members of Village Councils based on adult franchise. After the abolition of chieftainship, the village administration was the responsibility of the Village Councils. Each Village Council consisted of five to eleven members, out of which one-third were nominated by the Executive Committee and the others were elected by the villagers for a term of three years. The members of the Village Council elected the President and Vice-President from among themselves. The Executive functions of the Village Council were vested on the President, the Vice-President and the Secretary. The Secretary was a village-writer appointed by the District Council on the advice of the President of the Village Council.³³⁰ To carry out the internal affairs of the village, the Pawi-Lakher Regional Council also enacted a parallel legislation known as the Pawi-Lakher Autonomous Region (Village Council) Act on 24th November, 1954. The Village Council in this area consisted of 3 to 9 members based on the number of houses under its jurisdiction.³³¹

Insurgency: Bamboo famine called Mautam tampui, broke out in 1959 in Mizoram and it was felt that the Government did not provided adequate relief measures regardless of the demands made by the Mizo District Council and some of the Mizo Member of Legislative Assembly's. A non-political organization such as Mizo Cultural Society and Mizo National Famine Front were formed to help the famine-stricken people. Mizo Cultural Society however did not last long.³³² The Mizo National Famine Front was transformed to a political party and the Mizo National Front (M.N.F) was formed on 22nd October, 1961 with the objectives of attaining

³²⁸ *The Collection of Mizo District Council Acts, Regulations & Rules*, Published by The Mizo District Council (Publicity Branch), Reprint, June, 2005, p.11.

³²⁹ Animesh Ray, (1993), *Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.156.

³³⁰ R.N. Prasad., (1987), *Government and Politics in Mizoram*, Op.cit., pp.141-142.

³³¹ *Ibid.*, p.142.

³³² *Ibid.*, pp.161-162.

independence and sovereignty for greater Mizoram.³³³ The M.N.F was joined by few ex-chiefs who were displeased with the Mizo Union. A number of ex-servicemen particularly from 2nd Assam Regiment disbanded for misconduct also joined the M.N.F.³³⁴ A big disturbance started on 28th February, 1966.³³⁵ The M.N.F. declared Independence and accused the Government of India for violation of the Charter of the United Nations and its universal declaration of Human Rights and thereby refused the right of self-determination to the Mizo people. They felt that the Indian Government oppressed the Mizo people, suppressed Christianity, colonized the territory, and ruled autocratically. They further alleged the Government for establishing her military might against the Mizo people. Due to these reasons, Mizoram was declared as an independent state by M.N.F. leaders who claimed to represent the Mizo people. They claimed the power of waging war, concluding peace treaty and establishing trade and commerce with all sovereign states.³³⁶ The M.N.F. also appealed to recognize independent Mizoram to all independent countries.³³⁷

The Union Territory of Mizoram: The North-Eastern (Areas) Reorganization Act was enacted by the Government of India in 1971 by amending the Indian Constitution (Twenty-Seventh Amendment). As per the Act, Mizo Hills District was elevated into a Union Territory with thirty-three Legislative Assembly members (thirty elected and three nominated) and one seat in each house of Parliament (Lok Sabha and Rajya Sabha), consisting of a Council of Ministers and Lieutenant Governor as its administrative head.³³⁸ The Lieutenant Governor replaced the Governor of Assam as the administrative head of Mizoram.³³⁹ The Act provides the extension of the jurisdiction of the Gauhati High Court to the Union Territory of Mizoram. The administration of the Union Territory would be carried out by the All

³³³ Ibid., pp.163-164.

³³⁴ Animesh Ray, (1993), *Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.160.

³³⁵ Ibid., p.161.

³³⁶ R.N. Prasad, (1987), *Government and Politics in Mizoram*, Op.cit., pp. 179-180.

³³⁷ Animesh Ray, (1993), *Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.161.

³³⁸ R.N. Prasad (1987), *Government and Politics in Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.289.

³³⁹ R.N. Prasad & A.K. Agarwal, Op.cit., p.133.

India Services until it has its own. Some members of the All India Services from the Assam Cadre were allocated to the territory and they later joined the Union Territory Cadre.³⁴⁰ Article 240 of the Constitution of India gives provision to the Union Government to formulate rules and regulations for Mizoram until it has its own legislature. This Act empowers the Administrator of Mizoram to carry on special responsibility with respect to Border Security as well as maintenance of internal Law and Order until the internal disturbances evaporate in the territory. It also grants him ordinance making power. However, unless it was decided by Mizoram Legislative Assembly through resolution, the Act of Parliament would not be applied to the Union Territory of Mizoram in relation to Mizo religious or social practices, Mizo customary law and procedure, Administration of civil and criminal justice that requires decision based on Mizo customary law and Ownership and transfer of land and its sources.³⁴¹

To safeguard the interests of the minority tribes, the Act provided the creation of three District Councils for the Pawi, the Lakher and the Chakma.³⁴² Aizawl District was divided into Aizawl, Lunglei and Chhimituipui districts headed by three Deputy Commissioners. Since Chhimituipui is a Sixth Scheduled District, it was put under the charge of two functionaries viz., the Deputy Commissioner who represents the State Government and the Chief Executive Members of the three District Councils representing their respective councils. Both the functionaries work independently of each other.³⁴³ The Union Territory of Mizoram was inaugurated at Aizawl by the then Prime Minister Indira Gandhi on 21st January, 1972. The Union Territory of Mizoram comprised the earlier territories of the Mizo District in Assam and from that day onwards, it ceased to be a part of Assam.³⁴⁴ A Chief Commissioner was appointed to represent the Union Territory of Mizoram. The first Chief Commissioner of the Union Territory of Mizoram was S.J. Das, IAS; he was the former Commissioner of Cachar

³⁴⁰ R.N. Prasad, (1987), *Government and Politics in Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.289.

³⁴¹ Ibid., p.289.

³⁴² Ibid., p.289.

³⁴³ Lalneihzovi, Op.cit., p. 29.

³⁴⁴ Animesh Ray, (1993), *Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.169.

and the Mizo Hills District. The Mizo people wanted the Lieutenant Governor to be posted in Mizoram.³⁴⁵ As a result, S.P. Mukherjee, a retired IAS officer of Bihar who had earlier worked as Chief Commissioner of Tripura, was appointed as the first Lieutenant Governor of Mizoram and he assumed charge on 29th April, 1972.³⁴⁶ The Government of the Union Territories (Amendment) Act 1971 made provision for the creation of a legislature in Mizoram. Accordingly, the first election to the Mizoram Legislative Assembly and for the Lok Sabha seat was held on 18th April, 1972. The Mizo Union won victory in the election and Ch. Chhunga was the first Chief Minister of the Union Territory of Mizoram.³⁴⁷ R.M. Agarwal took charge as the first Chief Secretary of the Union Territory of Mizoram on 21st January, 1972.³⁴⁸

As per paragraph 20-A of the Sixth Schedule to the Constitution, an order was issued under the Dissolution of the Mizo District Council (Miscellaneous) Order, 1972. Based on this order, the Mizo District Council was dissolved and hence it came to an end on 28th April, 1972. The Pawi-Lakher Region was divided into three Councils on 2nd April, 1972 and subsequently the Pawi-Lakher Region Council came to an end. After a month, each of the three Regional Councils was constituted as an Autonomous District Council of Pawi, Lakher and Chakma on 29th April, 1972.³⁴⁹

The State of Mizoram: The Government of India and the Mizo National Front (MNF) signed Peace Accord at 9.30 p.m. on 30th June, 1986. The Government on their part will initiate measures to confer statehood on the Union Territory of Mizoram and the Inner Line Regulations will not be amended or repealed without consulting the State Government.³⁵⁰ On 5th August, 1986 the Constitution (53 Amendment) Bill 1986 was passed in the Lok Sabha. Along with the Constitution amendment bill, a bill according statehood to Mizoram was also passed. On 15th August, 1986 the Mizoram

³⁴⁵ S.N. Singh, Op.cit., p. 154.

³⁴⁶ Animesh Ray, (1993), *Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.169-170.

³⁴⁷ R.N. Prasad, (1987), *Government and Politics in Mizoram*, Ibid., pp. 295-298.

³⁴⁸ Lalhmachhuana Zofa (2006), *Zonunpar: General Knowledge*, Aizawl, Blue Mountain Offset Printers, p.64.

³⁴⁹ H.C. Thanhranga (2007), *District Councils in the Mizo Hills* (Updated), Op.cit. pp. 42-44.

³⁵⁰ Animesh Ray, (1993), *Mizoram*, Op.cit. pp. 197-200.

Congress (I) Legislature Party passed a resolution for appointment of Laldenga as the Chief Minister of Mizoram. On 16th August, 1986 Lal Thanhawla submitted his resignation as Chief Minister. On 18th August the Central Government lifted the ban on the MNF and other allied organizations. The notification of 10th January, 1986 which declared the MNF and other allied organizations unlawful was cancelled. On 21st August, 1986 Laldenga was sworn in as the Chief Minister.³⁵¹ Mizoram was elevated from the status of a Union Territory to the State of Mizoram on 20th February, 1987.³⁵²

The Lieutenant Governor was replaced by the Governor in the State of Mizoram. The Governor is the head of the State and he is endowed with legislative, executive, judicial and other miscellaneous powers. The Governor can summon, prorogue and dissolve the Legislative Assembly of Mizoram and he is advised by the Chief Minister in all these matters. The Governor of Mizoram, like other States, is the nominal executive head of the State. The real power lies with the Council of Ministers of which the Chief Minister is the supreme authority.³⁵³ The Government of Union Territories (Amendment) Act, 1971 provided for the creation of a legislature in Mizoram. The first and other 9 elections to the Mizoram Legislative Assembly were held in 1972, 1978, 1979, 1984, 1989, 1993, 1998,³⁵⁴ 2008 and 2013.

The Mizo people enjoyed special safeguard against Article 371 (G) of the Constitution of India to protect their religious practices, customary and economic interests which no states in the plain area enjoyed. They have been given complete internal home rule to manage their own affairs by their own genius financed by the Government of India. Mizo governed Mizo. The Ministers, MLAs and most of the officials are Mizo. The non-Mizo in Mizoram are working in partnership with the

³⁵¹ Ibid., pp. 205-206.

³⁵² Lalneihzovi, Op.cit. p. 29.

³⁵³ S.N. Singh, Op.cit. pp. 154-155.

³⁵⁴ Lalneihzovi, Op.cit., p. 22.

Mizo for the constructive socio-economic transformation of the Mizo society. By and large, the destiny of Mizoram remains in the hands of the Mizo people.³⁵⁵

District Administration of Mizoram: The Mizo Hills District Council was abolished after it was upgraded to the status of the Union Territory of Mizoram and the Aizawl District was divided into Aizawl, Lunglei and Chhimituipui Districts headed by three Deputy Commissioners. The Pawi-Lakher Regional Council inhabiting the Chhimituipui District was divided into Autonomous District Councils such as the Pawi (now Lai) District Council, the Lakher (now Mara) District Council and the Chakma District Council. The Chhimituipui District is a Sixth Scheduled District.³⁵⁶

Till 1998, Aizawl District covered more than half of the areas of Mizoram. However, it was divided into five Districts on March 1998 for effective administration and to make it more convenient for implementation of various development schemes for the rural and urban people.³⁵⁷ The Chhimituipui District was also bifurcated into two Saiha and Lawngtlai. The Lunglei District remained undivided.³⁵⁸ The newly created Districts were named as Aizawl District with effect from 11th March, 1998, Champhai District with effect from 11th March, 1998, Mamit District with effect from 11th March, 1998, Kolasib District with effect from 29th July, 1998 and Serchhip District with effect from 29th July, 1998.³⁵⁹ The state comprised of eight districts. On 1st September, 2008, the Government (MNF Cabinet Meeting) declared the creation of three new districts in Mizoram. The headquarters for these new Districts are Hnahthial, Khawzawl and Saitual.³⁶⁰ However, till today, these new districts have not function yet. The Deputy Commissioner with their Assistants discharges the functions of the District administration. The Deputy Commissioner is drawn from an IAS

³⁵⁵ Ibid., pp.22-23.

³⁵⁶ Ibid., p. 25.

³⁵⁷ Ibid., P.24.

³⁵⁸ Ibid., p.29.

³⁵⁹ Ibid., p.24.

³⁶⁰ *Zozam*, Vol.VI, Issue no.3, September 3-9, 2008, p.11.

Officer with four to ten years seniority if he is directly recruited. Those who are promoted from the State Civil Service to the IAS are also appointed to the office of the Deputy Commissioner due to the shortage of IAS officers in the State. The Deputy Commissioner is assisted by two to three senior officers of the Assistant Deputy Commissioner's rank (or Magistrate's rank) mostly drawn from Mizoram Civil Service. Briefly, the Deputy Commissioner is the supreme authority of the district subject to no supervision of the Divisional Commissioner as there is no post of Divisional Commissioner in Mizoram.³⁶¹

Autonomous District Councils in the State of Mizoram: The Pawi and Lakher Autonomous Regional Council were created on 4th April, 1953. The nomenclature of the Pawi Autonomous Regional Council was altered to Lai Autonomous Regional Council on 16th February, 1973. The Lakher Autonomous Regional Council was also altered to Mara Autonomous Regional Council in 1973. The Chakma Autonomous Regional Council was created on 2nd April, 1972. So, at present, there are three Autonomous Districts in Mizoram³⁶², such as Lai Autonomous District Council (1,870.75 Sq. Km) with the District headquarter at Lawngtlai, Mara Autonomous District Council (1,399.90 Sq. Km) with the District headquarter at Saiha and Chakma Autonomous District Council (686.35 Sq. Km) with the District headquarter at Chawngte (Kamalanagar). The civil administration of the Autonomous District in the State is placed with the two authorities under the Sixth Schedule viz. Deputy Commissioner representing the State Government and the Chief Executive Member of the Executive Committee heading the District Council. There is, thus, dual form of administration functioning independently of each other.³⁶³

Village Councils in the State of Mizoram: According to the 2001 census, the total number of villages in Mizoram is 817 out of which 707 are inhabited and 110 are

³⁶¹ Laneihzovi, Op.cit., pp.29-30.

³⁶² Lalhmachhuana Zofa, Op.cit., p.7.

³⁶³ Lalneihzovi, Op.cit., p. 21.

uninhabited.³⁶⁴ However, in the 2011 census, the total number of inhabited villages is 719 and there are 23 towns in Mizoram. The District-wise distribution of villages and towns will be shown in the following table.

Table No. 5.1

Number of Villages and Towns in Mizoram

Districts	No. of inhabited villages	No. of Towns
Mamit	87	3
Kolasib	39	4
Aizawl	97	4
Champhai	84	4
Serchhip	34	3
Lunglei	163	3
Lawngtlai	161	1
Saiha	54	1
Total	719	23

Source: Census of India 2011³⁶⁵

The Lushai Hills District (Village Councils) Act was enacted in 1953 and the Pawi-Lakher Autonomous Region (Village Councils) Act enacted in 1954 under Sub-clause (e) of Clause (3) of the Sixth Schedule to the Constitution of India to democratize the Village administration. Accordingly, the Village Administration was vested in the democratically elected Village Councils (VCs).³⁶⁶ Under section 43 of the State of Mizoram Act, 1986, all laws in force during the Union Territory of Mizoram until altered, repealed or amended and this includes the Village Councils Act by which the Village Council was constituted. President, Vice-President and Members of a Village Council including a Secretary are deemed to be public servants under section 21 of the Indian Penal Code. As such obstruct their performing of duties in the discharge of administration of the village will be an offence as the case with other

³⁶⁴ *Statistical Hand Book (2008)*, Directorate of Economic and Statistics; Aizawl, Mizoram p.1.

³⁶⁵ *Census of India 2011*, Provisional Population Totals, paper 1 of 2011, Mizoram; Series 16, Director of Census Operations, Mizoram. p.22.

³⁶⁶ R.N. Prasad, "The Seventy-Fourth Constitutional Amendment Act, 1992 and Urban Local Government Perspectives in Mizoram", in R.N. Prasad (ed), *Urban Local Self Government in India*, Mittal Publications, New Delhi (India), first published 2006, p. 158.

public servants.³⁶⁷ The Village Council Acts as a Village Court within its area. Under section 45 of the Mizoram State Act, 1986, all courts and tribunals including Village Council Courts in Mizoram during the Union Territory of Mizoram should continue discharging their duties unless it contradicts the provisions of the Mizoram State Act or until other provision is made by a competent legislature or other competent authority. The term of the Village Court is 3 years from the date of its first meeting unless dissolved earlier by the Government.³⁶⁸ The administration of the village councils is under the Local Administration Department (LAD) by the Government of Mizoram which managed both the rural and urban affairs.³⁶⁹ The Members of a Village Council including the President and Vice-President and Tlangau (Village Crier) are entitled to receive remuneration under the provision of the Village Councils Act.³⁷⁰ The number of Village Councils and Village Council Members in the Districts including the Autonomous District Council are in the following table.

Table No. 5.2

District-Wise Number of Village Councils and its members (2015-2016)

Districts	No. of Village Councils	No. of V.C. members		
		Male	Female	TT
Mamit	87	357	90	447
Kolasib	52	256	65	321
Aizawl	95	387	105	492
Champhai	108	468	124	592
Serchhip	49	215	56	271
Lunglei	145	587	159	746
Lai Autonomous District	95	446	95	541
Mara Autonomous District	93	446	93	539
Chakma Autonomous District	83	481	83	564
Total	807	3643	870	4513

Source: *Statistical Handbook Mizoram: 2016 p.106*³⁷¹

³⁶⁷ H.C. Thanhranga, District Council in the Mizo Hills (updated), Op.cit., pp.340-341.

³⁶⁸ Ibid., p.341.

³⁶⁹ R.N. Prasad, "The Seventy-Fourth Constitutional Amendment Act, 1992 and Urban Local Government Perspectives in Mizoram", Op.cit., p.158.

³⁷⁰ Ibid., p. 341.

³⁷¹ *Statistical Abstract of Mizoram: 2009*, Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram, P. 146.

However, after Aizawl Municipal Council was constituted, the Government of Mizoram issued Notification N0.B-13015 or 49 or 10-LAD or VC, Government of Mizoram, Local Administration Department, dated Aizawl the 11th Feb, 2011, which states that the Mizoram Governor as per The Mizoram Municipalities Act 2007, Chapter XXIV, Sec 388 abolished the Village Councils within the area of Aizawl District with effect from 24.11. 2011.³⁷²

Aizawl Municipal Council: The Mizoram Municipalities Act was passed by the Mizoram Legislative Assembly under Notification No. H. 12018 or 120 or 03-LJD or 28, the 20th April, 2007, it received the assent of the Governor of Mizoram on 16th April, 2007.³⁷³ At present, there exists 23 Towns in Mizoram, such as Zawlnuam, Mamit, Vairengte, Bairabi, Kolasib, N.Kawnpui, Sairang, Lengpui, Saitual, Darlawn, Aizawl, Khawzawl, Khawhai, Biate, Champhai, Thenzawl, N. Vanlaiphai, Serchhip, Tlabung, Hnahthial, Lunglei, Lawngtlai, and Saiha.³⁷⁴ The Mizoram Municipalities Act, 2007 was enacted to provide administration of town areas and to establish municipalities in towns, transitional areas and urban areas in Mizoram.³⁷⁵

The Mizoram Municipalities Bill, 2007 also make provisions for the Municipal Authorities. Chapter-III, Section 12, Sub. No. (1) of the Bill states that the Municipal Authorities charged with the responsibility of carrying out the provisions of this Act for each Municipal area shall be- (a) the Municipality (b) the Executive Council, and (c) the Chairman.³⁷⁶ The Mizoram Municipalities Act 2007 (Act No 6 of 2007) was amended in 2009. Amendment of Section 13, section 8 (1) of the Mizoram Municipalities (Amendment) Act, 2009 (Act No 14 of 2009) states that the Councilors elected in a general election or a bye-election of a Municipality in accordance with the provisions of any law relating to Municipal elections in the State, shall constitute the

³⁷² N0.B-13015 or 49 or 10-LAD or VC, Government of Mizoram, Local Administration Department, dates Aizawl the 11th Feb, 2011.

³⁷³ *The Mizoram Gazette, Extraordinary*, Published by Authority, Regn. No. NE-313 (MZ), VOL-XXXVI Aizawl, Tuesday 24.4.2007, Vaisakha 4, S.E. 1929, Issue No.123.

³⁷⁴ *Statistical Hand Book Mizoram 2008*, Op.cit., p. 12.

³⁷⁵ *The Mizoram Municipalities Bill 2007*, Urban Development & Poverty Alleviation Department, p.7.

³⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, p.9.

Municipality. Amendment of Section 13, section 8 (2) also states that The Municipality shall, unless dissolved earlier, continue for a period of five years from the date of its first meeting after the general election and no longer. Amendment of Section 16, Section 10 (1) provides that the Chairman and the Vice Chairman shall be elected by the elected Councilors from amongst themselves in accordance with such procedure as may be prescribed.

Amendment of Section 16, Section 11 (2) states that in the event of the Board of Councilors failing to elect a Chairman or Vice Chairman in the manner prescribed, the State Government shall appoint the Executive Officer of the Municipality to act as the Chairman or the Vice Chairman as the case may be. Amendment of Section 21, Section 13 provides the term of office of Executive Council. According to this amendment, a member of the Executive Council shall hold office until³⁷⁷ he ceases to be Councilor; he resigns his office by writing under his hand addressed to the Chairman in which case the resignation shall take effect from the date of his acceptance, or he is removed from office by a written order of the Chairman, or the Chairman ceases to hold office, or in the case of the death of the Chairman, a newly elected Chairman enters upon his office. The office of the Aizawl Municipal Council was inaugurated on 1st July, 2008.

The Governor of Mizoram in the exercise of the powers conferred under Section 6 of the Mizoram Municipalities Act, 2007 (Act No. 6 of 2007), finally constitutes the area to be the Aizawl Municipal Area.³⁷⁸ Notified Urban Areas of Aizawl City is divided into 19 Wards out of which 6 Wards are reserved for women as mandated by 74th Constitution Amendment Act of 1992.³⁷⁹ As per Notification No.,

³⁷⁷ *The Mizoram Gazette*, Extra ordinary, Published by Authority, RNI No. 27009 or 1973, Postal Regn.No. NE313 (M2) 2006-2007, VOL-XXXVIII Aizawl, Tuesday 24.11.2009, Aryahayana 3, S.E. 1931, Issue No.534. pp. 2-4.

³⁷⁸ Government of Mizoram, Urban Development & Poverty Alleviation Department, Notification, Dated Aizawl, the 10th October, 2008, Memo No. B-13017 or 15 or 2007- UD & PA: Dated Aizawl, the 10th October, 2008.

³⁷⁹ State Election Commissioner's Message, [http: or or www.secmizoram.in](http://www.secmizoram.in) or [sec or index.php?phek=bawm &bid =1](http://www.secmizoram.in/sec/index.php?phek=bawm&bid=1), accessed on 10.4.2018

B.14015 or 8 or 2010-SEC or MC or 30, the 23rd August, 2010, the State Election Commission declares Ward No. II, Ward No. IV, Ward No. VI, Ward No. XI, Ward No. XII, Ward No. XVII by draw of lots as the Women reserve seats for the General Election to the first Council of Aizawl Municipality.³⁸⁰ The first ever Aizawl Municipal Council election was held on 3rd November, 2010 across the AMC 19 wards in Aizawl city.³⁸¹

Sub-Divisions and Rural Development Blocks: 23 Sub-Divisions are established from the eight Districts of Mizoram for administrative convenience. There are 3 Sub-Divisions in Aizawl, 3 in Lunglei, 3 in Champhai, 3 in Mamit, 3 in Kolasib, 3 in Serchhip, 2 in Saiha and 3 in Lawngtlai.³⁸² Rural Development Blocks are also created to facilitate socio-economic development for the rural people. These blocks function under the control of the Department of Rural Development. The officers, who man these blocks, are of Mizoram Civil Service cadre. The Rural Development Department does not have its own cadre officers to man these Blocks.³⁸³ At present, there are 26 Rural Development Blocks in Mizoram.³⁸⁴

5.2 Growth of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram. Structures, agencies, functions, role and responsibilities etc.

Almost all the people living in Mizoram since the first census i.e. 1901 were tribal; the non tribal population was highly negligible. The population of Mizoram in 2001 Census was 888,573, of them, 839,310 are Scheduled Tribes (STs) constituting 94.5 per cent of the total population of the state.³⁸⁵ In 2011 census the total population of Mizoram stands 1,097,206, Scheduled Tribes (STs) population comprised of 94.4

³⁸⁰ *The Mizoram Gazette*, Extra Ordinary, Published by Authority, Regn. No. NE-313(MZ) 2006-2008, VOL-XXXIX Aizawl, Monday 23.8.2010, Bradra 1, S.E. 1932, Issue No. 308.

³⁸¹ Aizawl Municipal Election Results Live <http://or.samaw.com> or aizawl-municipalcouncil-election-results-live or 4895, accessed on 10.4.2018.

³⁸² Lalneihzovi, Op.cit., p.16.

³⁸³ Ibid pp.16-18.

³⁸⁴ *Economic Survey Mizoram 2007-2008*, Planning & Programme Implementation Department, Government of Mizoram, p.5.

³⁸⁵ censusindia.gov.in or Tables_Published or SCST or dh_st_mizoram.pdf accessed on 30.11.2017

per cent.³⁸⁶ Accordingly the growth of Administrative development found in Mizoram has been automatically the growth of Tribal Development Administration as well. In the first portion of this chapter, the growth of administration structure in Mizoram from the earliest time till the present time has been briefly mentioned. The following points mentioned in this portion are the growth of tribal development with its Government departmental concerned in Mizoram which were not included in an earlier portion.

Contribution of Christian Missionaries: The Lushai Expedition (1871) opened the gateway for British Christian missionaries entered into the Mizo land. When British Empire occupied Lushai Hills it was still under rule of the Mizo hereditary Chieftainship. The Christian missionaries entered Lushai Hills in 1894, half a century later; the majority of Mizo were converted to Christianity. Animism was slowly devoured by the Christian religion. Christianity enlightens the minds of the tribal people of Mizoram to see the outside world.³⁸⁷ In Mizoram the first school was started on 1st April 1894.³⁸⁸ The Lushai Hills was slowly calm down and inter tribal warfare was also ended due to the spreading of Christianity, Education and new administration run under the British.

With the help of the Missionaries the Mizo Christians practiced total abstinence and this has continued to be a rule among Christians. All Mizo had always made their own local wine called Zu from the rice they had harvested. In every home Zu absorbed a considerable part of the huge rice-basket in the corner of the house.³⁸⁹ By their abstinence Christians had more food and better nourishment for their growing families. Non Christians aware of the benefits of such temperance and were attracted

³⁸⁶ <https://tribal.nic.in/ST/Tribal%20Profile.pdf> accessed on 30.11.2017

³⁸⁷ <https://www.revolvly.com/main/index.php?s=History+of+Christianity+in+Mizoram&uid=1575> accessed on 18.01.2018

³⁸⁸ Suresh K. Sharma (2006). *Documents on North-East India: Mizoram*. New Delhi; Mittal Publications; pp. 63–64.

³⁸⁹ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/169773/9/09_chapter%204.pdf accessed on 18.01.2018

to Christianity.³⁹⁰ Before the advent of the British the chiefs were allowed to keep slaves called Bawi. However, due to the Missionary's passionate effort to abolish the slavery in Mizoram, the Government had laid down the principles governing the slavery. The institution of Bawi was finally abolished on 29th October, 1915 by an order of the Secretary of State for India, Austen Chamberland.³⁹¹ Women organisations have been working hard to uplifting the status of tribal women in the society. As noted elsewhere the status of tribal women in the society at that time was so low that women were not allowed to inherit property in any manner. But due to the steps taken by this organisation the authorities allowed women to inherit properties by Will. This will be properly executed with witnesses. This is still in force in Mizoram except in three Autonomous District Councils.³⁹²

Scheduled District: The Lushai Hills District was classified as a Scheduled District under the provision of the Schedule District Act, 1794.³⁹³ However, according to Section 52-A of the Government of India Act of 1919, the Governor-General in Council was given an authority to declare any territory of the British India as a Backward Tract. Accordingly, based on the Act, the Lushai Hills District was classified as a backward tract on 3rd January, 1921.³⁹⁴ Matters relating to the affairs of the backward areas were reserved for the Governor. The Assam Legislature had the authority to legislate for these areas but such laws were implemented only after the Governor-General or the Governor agreed to such extension and with modification, if necessary. Thus the elected Ministry of Assam which came up after the Government of India Act of 1919 did not have any administrative control over the Lushai Hills.³⁹⁵

³⁹⁰ http://or.or.indpaedia.com/or/ind/index.php/or/Mizoram_1870-1926:_Christianity_and_literacy accessed on 18.01.2018

³⁹¹ <http://or.or.www.trcollege.edu.in/or/study-material/or/27-political-science/or/80-chieftainship-in-mizo-society-literacy> accessed on 18.01.2018

³⁹² Sangkima (2004), *Essays on the History of the Mizos*, New Delhi, Spectrum Publications Guwahati; p.249.

³⁹³ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/120510/7/07_chapter%202.pdf accessed on 18.01.2018

³⁹⁴ R.N. Prasad, Op.cit., p.43.

³⁹⁵ Animesh Ray, (1993), *Mizoram*, Op.cit., p.149.

Only laws that suited the area were made applicable in the Lushai Hills District.³⁹⁶ The tribal areas constituted a reserved subject of the Governor, however, only one Governor, Sir Robert Reid, took a visit to the Lushai Hills twice during his two years of Governorship of Assam. These visits were after an interval of 13 years during which no Governor visited the Lushai Hills.³⁹⁷

The following are the important concerned departments under the Government which deals Tribal Welfare Development programmes and schemes in Mizoram which were published in Mizoram Gazette (Extra ordinary) Vol. XLIV Issue No. 99(A) on 3.3.2015³⁹⁸.

Art & Culture Department: The Government of India's scheme of Promotion of art and culture was extended to the Union Territory of Mizoram when it attained the status in 1972. The scheme has been continued since then and the Directorate of Art & Culture was carved out from the Education and Human Resources Development in February, 1989. During the last 22 years of its existence as a department, the Art and Culture has created permanent assets and has established well. The programmes initiated by the department since its inception is very well responded by the public, especially, the youth community.³⁹⁹ A summary of the multipronged function and activities of the Art & Culture Department may be presented as.

1. On promotion of performing arts: (i) Established an Institute of Music & Fine Arts: - Imparts 3 months Certificate Course in Elementary Music and Traditional Dance. Take up Theatre (Drama) activities. (ii) Impart trainings in Traditional Dances to Schools and NGO's inside and outside the State.⁴⁰⁰ (iii) Organizes Cultural Meets

³⁹⁶ H.C. Thanhranga, Op.cit., pp.29-30.

³⁹⁷ Animesh Ray, (1982); *Mizoram, Dynamics of Change*, Op.cit., p. 46.

³⁹⁸ Lalrinliana Fanai (2015); *The Mizoram Gazette, Extra Ordinary*, Published by the Authority, Vol-XLIV, Issue No 99(A); pp. 1-20

³⁹⁹ <https://mizoculture.mizoram.gov.in/page/profile> accessed on 18.01.2018

⁴⁰⁰ *Citizen's Charter (2011)*; Published by Directorate of Art & Culture Department, Government of Mizoram. p.1.

or Festivals at various places in the rural areas every year. Conduct Chief Minister's Running Trophy in Cultural Dance Competition for YMA in alternate years. (iv) Cultural or entertainment programmes in honour of visiting dignitaries, official functions, etc. arranged.⁴⁰¹ (v) Cultural troops to other States in India and elsewhere are arranged and participate at National and International Cultural Events. 2. Letters and literary Activities: Organizes Seminars on culture and history, language, vanishing art form etc. Writers are assisted through Publication Board to get their works Published. 3. Visual Arts: organizes or sponsors Art Camp, Art Exhibition and workshops inn and outside Mizoram. 4. Material Culture & Anthropology of the people are preserved and exhibited in the Museum. 5. The history and available records about the land and its people are preserved in the Archives. 6. To study and record the Socio-Culture, Socio-Economic and history of the tribal people in Mizoram. The Tribal Research Institute is taking up research works⁴⁰².

The various establishments under the Department may be presented as follows:

1. Tribal Research Institute: Since its inception 1974 the Tribal Research Institute was under Education Department headed by the Senior Research Officer with three subordinate Officers viz. (i) District Research Officer (ii) Special Officer and (iii) Research Officer. There are five Research Investigators, one Translator and five Ministerial Staff headed by Assistant with six Grade IV staff. In 1989 Education Department was trifurcated into three Departments viz., (1) School Education Department (2) Higher & Technical Education and (3) Art and Culture Department. Henceforth, the Tribal Research Institute was placed under the Department of Art and Culture till date. The Tribal Research Institute took various steps in the preservation of different cultural heritage of the people of the state especially on minority tribal groups like Bawm, Riang, Khumi etc. It has written and published some small books on them and is available on sale at the Institute. The Institute has also to organised seminar and symposiums on different subjects on many occasions. Seminar and

⁴⁰¹ Ibid p.1

⁴⁰² Ibid. pp.1-2

important papers has been compiled and published and is sold at the institute. The Tribal Research Institute has written and published fifty books on its research works of which some are in English and most of them are in Mizo. It has collected a number of rare books concerned with tribal people of Mizoram.

The Institute has also taken up reprinting of some books relating to Mizo tribe and the events which were authored by English and other writers in the earlier days. These books have been out of print for a long time and are not available in the market. The reprinting done by the Institute has greatly helped the students and scholars, as well as the administrators in gathering knowledge of the history and culture of Mizo and the kindred tribe who settled in the present land and beyond. The Institute shifted to its own building (Directorate building) in 1997.⁴⁰³ Worth mentioning is that the first Lushai-English dictionary known as Pu Buanga Dictionary has been reprinted five times by the Institute. Besides this dictionary, the Tribal Research Institute has been able to reprint nine rare books by the grant received from Victoria Memorial Hall, Kolkata, which are - The Lushai Kuki Clan, Chin Lushai Land, The Chin Hills – I, The Chin Hills –II, A Monograph on Lushai Customs & Ceremonies, The Lushais (1889-1890), The Lushai Hills District Cover, The Lakhers and Mizo Thawnthu. Some activities taken up by the Tribal Research Institute can be summed up as follows.

- It organised Recitation & Singing Competition, Group and Individual.
- It organised Art & Culture exhibition and workshop several times.
- It organised Book Fair and Exhibition, which were sometimes attended by National Publishers from Guwahati, Kolkata and Delhi.
- Since its inception the Institute has done significant works in monuments exploration and preservation of historical landmarks.
- It has documented some Mizo indigenous games which had been discarded and forgotten by the present generation by the grant received from North East India

⁴⁰³ <https://mizoculture.mizoram.gov.in> or page or tribal-research-institute accessed on 28.11.2017

Zone Cultural Centre (NEZCC), Dimapur. Also it organised Mizo Indigenous Games Festival for three times at some selected places.

- The Tribal Research Institute also organised on the spot Painting Competition for school children. It was first organised in the District level and then State level.
- The Institute documented the process of weaving from cotton into loin cloth systematically under the grant received from NEZCC.

2. *Mizoram State Museum*: The Mizoram State Museum was established in April, 1977. The Museum is headed by the Museum Curator assisted by the Technical Assistant, Taxidermist, Photographer, Museum Assistant, Counter Attendant and Gallery Attendants.⁴⁰⁴ The State Museum located at Bawlhmun, Mc Donald Hill, Zarkawt is opened to visitors on weekdays during 10:00 a.m. - 4:00 p.m. in summer. The winter's timing is 10:00 a.m. - 3:00 p.m. It is closed on Sundays and on Saturdays it is open up to 2:00 p.m. while on Monday the visiting hour is 1:00 p.m. - 4:30 p.m. It is also closed on public holidays. The entry fees are Rs.5 or - and Rs.2 or - for adult and children respectively.⁴⁰⁵

Higher and Technical Education Department: All matters concerning Education of SCs or STs or MCs and all matters relating to Scholarship concerning SCs or STs and MCs. This Directorate deals with Higher Education from Collegiate level upwards including Science & Technical Education in the State with the approval of Administrative Head of Department. There are two Teacher Training Colleges and 27 Collegiate Institutions under this Department. In order to upgrade the standards and to facilitate the functioning of Higher & Technical Education in Mizoram, the Directorate has to take up various schemes.⁴⁰⁶ To maintain uniformity of standards among the colleges, financial assistance in the form of re-curing and non-recurring grants is given to colleges. Mizoram Scholarship Board which looks after the Post

⁴⁰⁴ <http://www.timesofmizoram.com/2017/08/mizoram-state-museum-aizawl-it-was.html> accessed on 28.11.2017

⁴⁰⁵ *Citizen's Charter (2011)*, *op.cit.* pp. 6-8.

⁴⁰⁶ <https://dhte.mizoram.gov.in/page/directorate-of-higher-and-technical-education> accessed on 28.11.2017

Matric Scholarship of centrally sponsored scheme, for students belonging to Scheduled Tribes of valid residents of Mizoram, is also under the charge of this Directorate.⁴⁰⁷ The main objective of the Mizoram Scholarship Board is to provide financial assistance to the Scheduled Caste or Scheduled Tribe students pursuing studies at post matriculation or post secondary stage to enable them to complete their education.⁴⁰⁸ The Mizoram Scholarships Board started functioning in the year 1959 under the administrative control of School Education. After trifurcation of Education Department, the Mizoram Scholarship Board has been attached to Higher & Technical Education.⁴⁰⁹ The Mizoram Scholarship Board has, however, its own separate annual budget provision. It is presently manned by the Joint Director-cum-Secretary with the following Staff: - 1 (one) Head Assistant, 3 (three) UDC, 5 (five) LDC, 1 (one) Data Analyst Operator, 2 (two) Computer Operators, 1 (one) Driver and 4 (four) IV Grades.

Conditions of Eligibility: i) The scholarships are open to nationals of India. ii) These scholarships will be given for the study of all recognized post-matriculation for post-secondary courses pursued in recognized institutions.⁴¹⁰ iii) Only those candidates who belong to Scheduled Tribes so specified in relation to the State or Union Territory to which the applicant actually belongs (i.e. permanently settled) and who have passed the Matriculation or Higher Secondary or any higher examination of a recognized University or Board of Secondary Education, will be eligible.⁴¹¹ During the year 2017-2018 (as on 30.06.2017) the Pre-Matric, Post-Matric and Merit cum means scholarships for minority students have been sanctioned to 13240, 2206 and 264 students respectively in Mizoram⁴¹². Rupees 1,32,25,000, 11,97,75,000 and 4,60,200.00 have been released for Pre-Matric, Post-Matric and Higher Education

⁴⁰⁷ <https://msb.mizoram.gov.in/> accessed on 28.11.2017

⁴⁰⁸ <https://www.buddy4study.com/article/mizoram-scholarship> accessed on 14.5.2018

⁴⁰⁹ <https://www.li9.in/mizoram-school-education-scholarship-apply/> accessed on 14.5.2018

⁴¹⁰ https://scholarships.gov.in/NSP1718/public/schemeGuidelines/BR_OBC_Guidelines.pdf accessed on 14.5.2018

⁴¹¹ <https://www.scholarships.net.in> or 1885.html accessed on 24.4.2018

⁴¹² <http://www.minorityaffairs.gov.in> or schemesperformance or scholarship-schemes accessed on 14.5.2018

Scholarship for Schedule Tribes students by Ministry of Tribal Affairs in the year 2017-2018 on 8.3.2018⁴¹³, 2.5.2018⁴¹⁴ and 12.2.2018⁴¹⁵ respectively to Government of Mizoram.

Home Department: General Matters relating to Scheduled Castes or Scheduled Tribes or Minority Community: The term General Matters relating to SCs or STs or MCs may constitute the following: (i) Overall policy, planning, coordination, evaluation and review of regulatory and development programmes of SCs or STs or MCs. (ii) All matters relating to Law and Order relating to SCs or STs or MCs. (iii) Policy initiative for SCs or STs or MCs and their security. (iv) Matters relating to Linguistic Minority in the State. (v) Matters relating to National Commission for SCs or STs or MCs. (vi) Representation of SCs or STs or MCs. (vii) Protection of place of worship of SCs or STs or MCs. (viii) Formulation of measures relating to the protection of SCs or STs or MCs and their security in consultation with other concerned agencies. (ix) Prime Minister's new 15 points Programme for minorities. (x) Enforcement of SCs & STs (Prevention of Atrocities) Act, 1989 and Rules thereof. (xi) Any other issues pertaining to SCs or STs or MCs. (xii) All matters relating to funding of minority communities except those specifically allotted to other departments.

The following Notifications have been made by the Department of Home, Government of Mizoram for the development of welfare of Schedule Tribes people in Mizoram.

1. Govt. of Mizoram has constituted a District Level Committee for the implementation of the safeguards of linguistic minorities in the State of Mizoram at Aizawl District, Lunglei District, Saiha District, Kolasib District and Champhai

⁴¹³ https://tribal.nic.in/PFMS_SentionDtSchemewise.aspx accessed on 14.5.2018

⁴¹⁴ [https://tribal.nic.in/SanctionOrderDetails_VIEW.aspx?orderno=20014 or 01 or 2017-Scholarship&State=MIZORAM&SanctionAmount=119775000&SanctionDate=02 or 05 or 2017&IFDDate=27 or 04 or 2017](https://tribal.nic.in/SanctionOrderDetails_VIEW.aspx?orderno=20014%2001%202017-Scholarship&State=MIZORAM&SanctionAmount=119775000&SanctionDate=02%2005%202017&IFDDate=27%2004%202017) accessed on 14.5.2018

⁴¹⁵ https://tribal.nic.in/PFMS_SentionDtSchemeUpd.aspx?schemecode=1115 accessed on 14.5.2018

District on 13th November, 2014⁴¹⁶. 2. Govt. of Mizoram constitutes State Level Committee for the implementation of Prime Minister's New 15 Points Programme for the Welfare of Minorities and in the interest of Public Service on 20th November, 2015⁴¹⁷. 3. Chief Secretary of Mizoram has been appointed as a Nodal Officer for the implementation and smooth functioning of the Scheduled Castes and the Scheduled Tribes (Prevention of Atrocities) Act, 1989 (Central Act No 33 of 1989, Dt. 11.09.1989) on 13th September, 2013⁴¹⁸. 4. In pursuance of the recommendation of the National Commission for Scheduled Tribe (NCST) (4th Report of the year 2008 - 2009) and in the compliance with the Judgment and Order of the Hon'ble Supreme Court of India in C.A No. 5854 of 1994, (Madhuri Kumari Patil vs. Government of Maharashtra), the Government of Mizoram has constituted Scrutiny Committee for Verification or validation of Scheduled Tribe Caste Certificates in Mizoram⁴¹⁹.

Terms of References of the Committee will be as under: (i) to review and validate the modalities for issuance of Scheduled Tribe Caste Certificates in the State of Mizoram from time to time. (ii) to verify the Community Status of such persons claiming to belongs to Scheduled Tribes. (iii) to scrutinize complaints relating to availing benefits on the basis of Scheduled Tribe Certificate obtained fraudulently by Bon Scheduled Tribe and the matter connected therewith. 5. The Government of Mizoram has constituted State Vigilance and Monitoring Committee on 2nd August, 2012⁴²⁰. 6. Government of Mizoram has appointed the following Advocates as Special Public Prosecutor for Special Courts in Aizawl and Lunglei District for the purpose of Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribe (Prevention of Atrocities) Act, 1989 on 21st

⁴¹⁶ Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No. J. 20011 or 56 or 2004 – HM Dated Aizawl, the 13th November, 2014.

⁴¹⁷ Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No. A. 14016 or 1 or 2007 – HMP Dated Aizawl, the 20th November, 2015.

⁴¹⁸ Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No. J. 20011 or 32 or 2007 – HMP (SCT) Dated Aizawl, the 13th September, 2013.

⁴¹⁹ Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No. J.20011 or 10 or 2006 – HMP (SCT) Dated Aizawl, the 15th September, 2011.

⁴²⁰ Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No. J. 20011 or 2 or 2011 – HM (SCT) Dated Aizawl, the 2nd August, 2012.

May, 2013⁴²¹. 9. On the recommendation of National Commission for Scheduled Tribes (NCST), the District Level Vigilance and Monitoring Committee on Prevention of Atrocities against Scheduled Tribe (ST) has been constituted on 30th April, 2012⁴²². 10. The Government of Mizoram has constituted State Scrutiny Committee for verification of Community Certificates on 8th August, 2014⁴²³. 11. The Government of Mizoram, Home Department has constituted a committee on District Level Vigilance and Monitoring Committee for Scheduled Tribe on 18th September, 2013⁴²⁴. 12. The Government of Mizoram has constituted a State Level Committee for the implementation of the safeguards of Linguistic Minorities in the State of Mizoram on 13th November, 2014⁴²⁵.

Labour, Employment & Industrial Training Department: Matters relating to Employment Opportunities for SCs or STs or MCs in the State and State Public Sector undertakings as also in the private sector. Labour, Employment and Industrial Training Department (LE & IT) was set up in 1981 under the Government of Mizoram and it was already been headed by twenty Directors. LE & IT have three major Departments i.e. Labour Administration, Employment Exchange and Industrial Training Institute. LE & IT was included in the Concurrent List of the Government and it has a good connection with the Ministry of Labour & Employment, Government of India. This Department helps those who are looking for a job and it has also plays a significant role to those who had already being engaged with jobs. It also maintains a proper register for all employees in Mizoram which includes Government servants as well as Private, Company or Firm workers inside Mizoram. This Department has been linked with the Ministry of Labour & Employment and it tries to help those who want

⁴²¹ Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No.A.45012 or 3 or 2011- LJE Dated Aizawl, the 21st May 2013.

⁴²² Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No.J.11011 or 54 or 2002 – DC (M) Dated Mamit, the 30th April, 2012.

⁴²³ Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No.J.20011 or 1 or 2012 – HM (ST&CA) Dated Aizawl, the 8th August, 2014.

⁴²⁴ Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No.J.28019 or 7 or 2007 – DC (K) Dated Kolasib, the 18th September, 2013.

⁴²⁵ Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No.J.20011 or 56 or 2004 – HM Dated, Aizawl, the 13th November, 2014.

a job as well as individual or group or association. This department provides a number of profits to a number of educated unemployed people and others by helping them to find a job. The department has provided jobs to those educated unemployed who have been registered under their department i.e. Employment Exchange Office. It also provides training to people in order to help them stand on their own feet, and it has also given sponsorship for their further training. The Department has three Industrial Training Institute at Aizawl, Lunglei and Saiha. Numbers of Employment registration under the Department during the year 2012 – 2016 were 25,021. Employment opportunities have been made by the Government as the following. For SCs or STs or OBCs students age relaxation - 5 years, percentage of marks – 50% instead of 55% under UGC. For recruitment of job age and marks can also be considered⁴²⁶.

Local Administration Department (LAD): Preservation of place of worship of SCs or STs or MCs including burial grounds, crematorium. The main clients of the Local Administration Department are the populace living in the rural areas of the State of Mizoram with the exception of the autonomous district council areas.⁴²⁷ Besides, other clients of Local Administration Department are listed out as the following: 1. The State Government: Local Administration Department derives its original business from Allocation of Business Rules issued by the State Government.⁴²⁸ 2. Village Council: Local Administration Department (LAD) is entrusted to look after the welfare and well being of the Village Council throughout the State barring those councils falling within the area of Autonomous District Council.⁴²⁹ Improvement of cemetery: This is a new scheme which was introduced during the 11th plan period. The system of burial is a deep rooted tradition practice of the Mizo people.

Social Welfare Department: 1. Welfare matters relating to Schedule Castes or Schedule Tribes or Minor Community and Other Backward Classes and Weaker

⁴²⁶ <http://or.or.pmjandhanyojana.co.in> or [eligibility-reservationsc-st-obc-education-caste-certificate or](http://eligibility-reservationsc-st-obc-education-caste-certificate.or) accessed on 14.5.2018

⁴²⁷ <https://blog.ipleaders.in/autonomous-councils-north-east-india/> accessed on 14.5.2018

⁴²⁸ <https://www.mhrd.gov.in/allocation-business> accessed on 14.5.2018

⁴²⁹ <https://www.mhrd.gov.in/sixth-schedule> accessed on 14.5.2018

Section of the Society. 2. The Schedule Tribe and other Traditional Forest Dwellers (Recognition of Forests Rights) Act, 2006. Social Welfare was created as a small wing under Education Department during 1973 - 1974 with one State Social Welfare Officer, one District Social Welfare Officer and a skeleton supporting staff. During 1974-1975, the Social Welfare Wing was strengthened by posting one Programme Officer.⁴³⁰ Management of Anganwadi centres, correctional institutions and social defense. Strengthening and development of tribal welfare, reduction of substance abuse, strengthening of voluntary organisations to realize the vision through financial and technical support.⁴³¹

Schemes availed under Ministry of Tribal Affairs: Article 275(1) of the Constitution: This is a Central Sector Scheme and 100% grants are provided to the States. The grants are provided to the States on the basis of ST population percentage in the State to the total tribal population of the Country. The fund is released to the State Government against specific projects for the welfare of Scheduled Tribes is strengthening of administration of the tribal areas.⁴³² The Nodal Department i.e. Social Welfare Department identified certain gaps in the infrastructure of rural areas and prepare project accordingly and submitted to the Govt. of India for approval. The Department usually receives a number of proposals from community based organizations, village Councils and other line departments for accommodation in the scheme. Projects given below are various development projects taken up in the State of Mizoram.

i) Eklavya Model Residential School (EMRS): Eklavya Model Residential School at Lunglei with a capacity of 200 has been functioning since April 2008 with grant-in-aid received from Ministry of Tribal Affairs, Government of India. A new EMRS at Kawlritlang, Serchhip District at the cost of Rs. 12.00 crore is about to be completed. Construction will be completed by March 2015. It is proposed to open

⁴³⁰ <https://socialwelfare.mizoram.gov.in/page/welcome-to-directorate-of-social-welfare> accessed on 28.11.2017

⁴³¹ *Citizen's Charter (2017-2018)*; Published by Social Welfare Department, Government of Mizoram p.3.

⁴³² <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/schemes> accessed on 28.11.2017

classes in the coming academic session (2014-2015). Capacity is 200. Government of India did not release funds for running cost during 2014-2015 period. Running cost will be sought during 2015-2016. ii) Construction of Bal Bhavan: At the cost of Rs.5.25 crore at ITI Veng, Aizawl. Altogether Rs. 187.05 lakhs had been released by Government of India during 2011-2012, 2012-2013 and 2013-2014 under Article 275(1). The remaining amount of Rs. 3.38 crore will be sought in phase manner in course of time. (Bal Bhavan is now accommodated in YMA Hall, Electric Veng, Aizawl, and Aizawl Art Gallery free of cost). iii) Implementation of Forest Right Act: Mizoram Legislative Assembly passed the bill during its session held on 20th to 29th October, 2009 for the enforcement of the Scheduled Tribes and Other Traditional Forest Dwellers (Recognition of Forest Right) Act 2006 and corresponding rules in the state of Mizoram, which is effective from 31st of December 2009.⁴³³ All mandatory Committee had been constituted. (i) No objection Certificate has been processed in accordance with the Rules successfully and issued to State PWD on 11th June, 2012 by concerned District Level Committee for the improvement of Serchhip to Buarpui Road. (ii) NOCs have been issued by concerned District Level Committee with the consent of concerned Gram Sabha for the proposed construction of 400 KV D or C Silchar to Melriat Transmission Line initiated by Power grid Co-Operation of India Ltd. Mizoram. (iii) No claim has been received so far from individual or family. (iv) Minor works like construction of internal roads, steps, drains, retaining wall, farmers waiting shed, agriculture link roads, public playground, public meeting hall etc. (v) Fund received under Article 275(1) during 2013-14 & 2014-15.

⁴³³ <https://socialwelfare.mizoram.gov.in/page/forst-right-act> accessed on 28.11.2017

Table No. 5.3

Fund received under Article 275(1) during 2013-14 & 2014-15

Year	Earmark (Rupees in lakh)	Released (Rupees in lakh)	Remarks
2013- 2014	1162.00 lakh	1162.00 lakh	U or C sent
2014-2015	1169.24 lakh	564.04 lakh	Approved by PAC on 16.10.2014. Not yet released: i) 160.00 lakh for VTC ii) 50.00 lakh M. Orange & Papaya intercrop. iii) 125.00 lakh for Fish farms under NERGS iv) 125.00 lakh for Poultry.

Source: Director (2018), Social Welfare Department, Government of Mizoram.

Table No. 5.4

Allocation of fund already received during 2014-2015

Sl. No	Items	Amount
1	Construction of ST Girls Hostels	422.68 lakhs
2	EMRS, Lunglei	92.00 lakhs
3	Vocational Training Centre	53.36 lakhs
4	EMRS, Serchhip	8.00 lakhs
	Total	576.04 lakhs

Source: Director (2018), Social Welfare Department, Government of Mizoram.

Note: Total of amount already released Rs.576.04 and approved amount i.e. Rs.460.00 lakh yet to be released = Rs.1036.04 lakh. It is therefore assumed that there is a balance of Rs. 133.20 lakh for the Ministry for consideration in favour of Mizoram during 2014-2015.

2. *Vocational Training Centre (VTC)*: There are 5 VTCs in the State of all these VTCs are now recognized as VTP (Vocational Training Provider) After the Evaluation Committee conducted inspection, under skill Development Initiative Schemes (SDIS) to run MES (Modular Employable Scheme) course as desired by GOI Mizoram. District-wise VTC and various categories of trades available at each of the centre as below:

Table No. 5.5

District-wise VTC and various categories of trades

Sl. No	Name of District VTC	Categories of Trades
1.	Saiha VTC	Garments of making ladies & Gents, Electricals, Hospitality, Plumbing
2.	Lunglei VTC	Hospitality, Beauty Culture, Garments of making Gents & Gents, Electricals, Hospitality.
3.	Serchhip VTC	Garments making, Automobile, Electronics, ICT
4.	Champhai VTC	Hospitality, Automobile, Electricals, I.C.T. Garments making
5.	Kolasib VTC	Hospitality, Automobile, Sericulture, I.C.T., Garments making

Source: *Director (2018), Social Welfare Department, Government of Mizoram.*

Note: There are 20 Trainees in each trade or 100 trainees in each centre.

3. *Construction of ST Girls Hostels:* Ministry of Tribal Affairs sanctioned 15 ST Girls Hostels for the State of Mizoram during 2011-2012 to 2014-2015. Three (3) ST Girls Hostels are now completed and one is functional. The nodal Department i.e. Social Welfare Department identified certain gaps in the infrastructure of rural areas and prepared projects accordingly and was submitted to the Government of India for approval. The Department usually receives a number of proposals from community based organizations, Village Councils and other line departments for accommodation in the scheme. The fund is released to the State Government against specific projects for the welfare of Scheduled Tribes and strengthening of administration of tribal areas.

Institutional structures and mechanism established for effective formulation, implementation and monitoring: Apex level Committee (State Level): Their key functions are to formulate policies relating to Tribal Sub Plan, to approve perspective Tribal Sub Plan document and Annual Tribal Sub Plan Plans, to suggest measure for proper planning and implementation of scheme by different departments and to monitor progress of Tribal Sub Plan so as to take timely corrective measures for improving performance of line Departments. Projects given below are various development projects taken up in the Sate of Mizoram. Construction of 4 (four) new EMRS at Kamlanagar (Chawngte), Lawngtlai, Siaha and Ngopa is being started. Construction of Bal Bhavan: Out of the proposed cost of Rs.5.25 crore for

construction of Bal Bhavan at ITI Veng, Aizawl, the PAC approved Rs.400.00 or - lakh. Out of the approved cost, last installment of Rs. 196.30 lakh is released during the current financial year. Construction work is in progress. For proper completion of the Bal Bhavan building, additional funds amounting to Rs. 146.57 lakhs only is required which may be included in the proposal for 2017-2018. (Bal Bhavan is now accommodated in YMA Hall, Electric Veng, Aizawl and Aizawl Art Gallery free of cost).

Scheduled Tribe Girls Hostel: Construction work of ST Girls Hostel at Saiha, Lunglei and Mamit has started and altogether, 13 (thirteen) ST Girls Hostel has so far been sanctioned by the Government of India. Out of the 13 ST Girls Hostels, 6 Hostels have been completed and operationalised and the rest are under construction.

Vocational Training Centre (VTC): Under Article 275(1), Vocational Training Centres are established at the District Capital of Champhai, Serchhip, Kolasib, Lunglei and Saiha with a capacity of 100 tribal youth in each Centre. Different trades such as Tailoring, Beauty Culture, Hospitality, Sericulture, ICT, Electronics, Electricals and Automobile are imparted at these Centres. The project is to cater to the needs of tribal youth for the development of vocational skills to enable them to earn their livings. Minor works like construction of internal roads, steps, drains, retaining wall, farmers waiting sheds, agriculture link roads, public playground, public meeting hall, etc are availed during the previous years. Availability of Fund under Article 275(1) during 2016-2017 (Fund revalidated from previous year's balance and PAC approved projects for the current year):

Table No. 5.6

Fund under Article 275(1) during 2016-2017

Sl. No	Activities	Rupees in lakh	Remarks
1	Purchase of equipments for Science Lab. At Serchhip EMRS	6.91	Revalidated Re-appropriation of fund being processed.
2.	Construction of EMRS at Kamlanagar (Chawngte)	700.00	Revalidated MOU not yet finalized.
3	Construction of EMRS at Lawngtlai	700.00	Revalidated. MOU not yet finalized.
4	Construction of EMRS at Saiha	700.00	Revalidated. MOU not yet finalized.
5	Construction of EMRS at Ngopa	800.00	Revalidated. MOU not yet finalized.
6	Construction of Bal Bhavan (Outing project liability)	196.30	Current year's release. Finance concurrence being awaited.
7	Maintenance of EMRS at Lunglei and Serchhip	168.00	Current year's release. Finance concurrence being awaited.
8	Construction of additional classrooms	64.00	Current year's release. Education Department Project.
9	Construction of Girls Hostel (20 Seater) 14 units at Rs. 40.91 lakh	572.74	Current year's release. Education Department Project.
10	Construction of water Harvesting system at Tribal Art Centre	60.00	Current year's release. Re-appropriation of fund being processed.
11	Addition to or strengthening of building infrastructure of CHC or PHC (6locations)	157.08	Current year's release. Health Department's Project.
12	Medical equipments for 57 PHCs and 12 CHCs	116.53	Current year's release. Health Department's Project.
13	Strengthening of static Soil Testing Laboratories	24.80	Current year's release. Horticulture Department's Project.
14	Cultivation of Dragon Fruit for beneficiaries from 113 families.	115.40	Current year's release. Horticulture Department's Project.
15	Cultivation of off-season Cabbage at 54 locations.	55.15	Current year's release. Horticulture Department's Project.
16	Construction of veterinary Dispensary	40.00	AH & Vety. Department Project.
17	Assistance for commercial silk worm readers	94.71	Current year's release. Sericulture Department's Project.
18	Maintenance of Vocational Training Centres for 2015-16 and 2016-17 (ongoing project)	300.00	Current year's release. Finance concurrence being awaited.
19	Administrative evaluation and monitoring	38.38	Revalidated Re-appropriation of fund being processed.
TOTAL:		4910	

Source: Director (2018), Social Welfare Department, Government of Mizoram.

List of ST Girls Hostels constructed or under construction under Article 275(1): Government KM HSS, Dawrpui Vengthar, Aizawl, Government Saitual HSS, Saitual (100 inmates), HATIM Complex, Pukpui, Lunglei (150 inmates), Government KVM High School, Armed Veng, Aizawl (70 inmates), Government Thenzawl High School (50 inmates), Multi-Disciplinary Training Centre, KVI Complex, Zemabawk, Aizawl (100 inmates), Mualpui, Aizawl (50 inmates), SWD Complex, Durtlang, Aizawl (50 inmates), Lungleng, Aizawl District (50 inmates), Government College, Kolasib (50 inmates), Saiha (25 inmates), Lunglei (25 inmates), Mamit (25 inmates).

Tribal Art Centre: The foundation stone of Tribal Art Centre Tanhril, Aizawl was laid back in 2006 and the construction cost of the Centre was Rupees 6 Crores. It was funded by the Ministry of Tribal Affairs, Government of India. Tribal Art Centre was declared open on 7th April, 2011. It was an Open Air Theatre of 73 x 64 metre in size and the main reason for the construction of Tribal Art Centre was to promote the indigenous games of the Mizo people like insuknawr, saihrupawh, suk khawh, lung inchawisiak, lung indensiak, inkalchet, etc. The Centre has four galleries with 2400 seating capacities and also has a parking area with 24 motors parking capacities. The Centre has Dormitory and Locker Room for the players. It also has an Administrative Office and a Security Room.

Rural Development Department:⁴³⁴ Rural Development works to give economic development and better quality of life to the rural people of Mizoram. Today, the department is headed by a senior Cabinet Minister and is supported by a Parliamentary Secretary, who is a sitting M.L.A. There is a Secretary to the Government of Mizoram as the head of the Administrative Department i.e. the Secretariat. State Level Monitoring Cell and Internal Audit Cell (SLMC&IAC) is part and parcel of the Secretariat engaged in monitoring of works under Rural Development Department. The Directorate is headed by a Director who executes functions as the apex line department at the State level. State Institute of Rural Development (SIRD) has been established at Kolasib. At the district level, there are

⁴³⁴ <http://mizorural.nic.in/about.htm> accessed on 28.11.2017

the District Rural Development Agencies (DRDAs) whose governing board is chaired by the Deputy Commissioner and a full-time Project Director. At the Block level, there is Block Development Officer.

This chapter studies a historical perspective of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram. It summarizes the growth of administration structure in Mizoram from the earliest time till the present time, the growth of Tribals Development Administration in Mizoram showing the contribution of Christian Missionaries, the works done by the British, the structures, agencies, functions, role and responsibilities of the various Governments' departments, the existence of the departments of tribal development and the officers or agencies of the Government of Mizoram after State hood.

CHAPTER VI

Tribal Development Schemes and their Implementation

The previous chapter has dealt with a historical perspective of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram and the chapter was divided into three major portions. The first portion summarized the growth of administration structure in Mizoram from the earliest time till the present time. The period has been divided into three broad period's viz., Pre-British, the British and the Post-Independence. The second portion of the chapter highlighted the growth of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram showing the contribution of Christian Missionaries, the works done by the British, the structures, agencies, functions, role and responsibilities of the various departments like Art & Culture, Higher & Technical Education, Home Department, Social Welfare, Local Administration Department, Labour & Employment and Rural Development Department under Government of Mizoram. The third portion of the previous chapter has discussed the existence of the departments of tribal development and the officers or agencies of the Government of Mizoram after state hood.

This present chapter studies various Tribal Development Schemes and their implementation in Mizoram.

6.1 A brief account of the all India scenario relating to Tribal Development Schemes

Various tribal development schemes were introduced since the British period in India. Almost all the major schemes of Tribal Development in India were highlighted in the previous chapter. The following are the present all India scenarios relating to Tribal Development Schemes or programmes introduced by the Central Government. Ministry of Tribal Affairs is the nodal department looking after tribal

affairs in India for overall policy planning and coordination of the schemes; under the ministry there are many major schemes or programmes which have been chalked out and implemented within the country to uplift the tribals' life as briefly indicated below.

Tribal Research Institutes: Tribal Research Institutes (TRIs) was introduced where Scheduled Tribes people comprise about 8.6 per cent of the population of the country for the preservation and protection of the uniqueness of the tribal's cultures, customs, languages etc. At present, TRIs function in the States of Andhra Pradesh, Assam, Chhattisgarh, Jharkhand, Gujarat, Himachal Pradesh, Jammu & Kashmir, Karnataka Kerala, Madhya Pradesh, Maharashtra, Odisha, Rajasthan, Sikkim, Tamil Nadu, West Bengal, Uttar Pradesh, Manipur and Tripura.⁴³⁵ New TRIs will be set up in the States where no TRI exists. Financial Assistance for support to Centres of Excellence's scheme aims to give financial support and to strengthen the researcher in Universities and the institutions including NGOs, Registered Professional Organizations and Autonomous Bodies.⁴³⁶

Livelihood Support: For better livelihood the Government launched some schemes to support the tribal people in India which are as follows. (1) *Institutional Support for Development and Marketing of Tribal Products:* The Ministry has amalgamated the two existing schemes like Market Development of Tribal Products or Produce and Grant-in-Aid to State Tribal Development Cooperative Corporation for Minor Forest Produce Operation into one scheme called Institutional Support for Development and Marketing of Tribal Products or Produce.⁴³⁷ This scheme tries to give support to the production, product development, reservation of tradition support to both forest and agricultural produce of tribal citizens, infrastructure, development of designs, etc. (2) *Schemes for Minimum Support Price for Minor Forest Produce:* The tribal people living in and around the forest highly depend on forest product. It can be

⁴³⁵ Ministry of Tribal Affairs; Government of India; Notification No. F.No. 11024/1/2017-PA; Dated: 14.12.2017; New Delhi.

⁴³⁶ <https://tribal.nic.in/Schemes.aspx> accessed on 15.6.2018

⁴³⁷ <http://trifed.in/> accessed on 15.6.2018

estimated that around 100 million forest dwellers depend on Minor Forest Produce for food, shelter, medicines and cash income.⁴³⁸ (3) *Equity support to National or State Scheduled Tribes Finance and Development Corporations (NSTFDC) or State Scheduled Tribes Finance and Development Corporations (STFDCs)*: This is a centrally sponsored scheme to provide equity support to NSTFDC and STFDCs.⁴³⁹ STFDCs catering to STs in various states are provided assistance towards their share capital under the centrally sponsored scheme. NSTFDC is an apex organisation for economic upliftment of Scheduled Tribes and the Corporation fulfils its objectives by providing financial assistance at concessional rate of interest.⁴⁴⁰

Non-Governmental Organizations (NGO) or Public Corporation: This scheme aims to provide some schemes through Voluntary Organizations and Non-Governmental Organizations for better service in the field of education, health, sanitation, drinking water, agro-horticultural productivity, social security, etc., and to provide overall development of the Scheduled Tribes.⁴⁴¹ Some important present schemes are (i) Coaching for Scheduled Tribes (ii) Grant-in-Aid to Voluntary Organisations Working for Welfare of Scheduled Tribes. (iii) Scheme of Development of Particularly Vulnerable Tribal Groups (Primitive Tribal Groups) (iv) Schemes of strengthening education among Scheduled Tribes Girls in a low literacy Districts (v) Vocational Training Centres in Tribal Areas.⁴⁴²

Education: The Ministry launched many schemes to upgrade the tribal people in the field of education (i) *Vocational Training Centres in Tribal Areas*: In tribal areas VTC was introduced w.e.f. 1.4.2009 to improve the talents and ability of the

⁴³⁸ [http://trifed.in/trifed/\(S\(4p1v0u0e54ty5ukgcjdz20sp\)\)/MFP_development.aspx](http://trifed.in/trifed/(S(4p1v0u0e54ty5ukgcjdz20sp))/MFP_development.aspx) accessed on 15.6.2018

⁴³⁹ <https://tribal.nic.in/writereaddata/Schemes/EquitysupporttoNSTFDC.pdf> accessed on 15.6.2018

⁴⁴⁰ Ibid

⁴⁴¹ <http://pib.nic.in/newsite/PrintRelease.aspx?relid=177721> accessed on 15.6.2018

⁴⁴² <https://tribal.nic.in/writereaddata/Schemes/4-6NGOSchemeStrengtheningEducation.pdf> accessed on 15.6.2018

tribal students in different courses.⁴⁴³ (ii) *Ashram*: Opening Ashram (Residential schools) to increase the literacy rate of ST pupil especially Primitive Tribal Groups within Tribal Sub-Plan. (iii) *Centrally Sponsored Scheme of Hostels for ST boys and ST Girls*: This schemes aims to construct more Hostels for boys and girls belong to ST people with the sponsorship of the Central Government to support the State Governments. The Scheme was started w.e.f. 1989-90.

Scholarship: Scholarship scheme was introduced for low income tribal groups to reach maximum potential in educational field and made some support to talented students among the ST boys and girls. (i) *Pre-Matric Scholarship*: This scheme tries to support parents of ST children for studying in classes IX and X. (ii) *Post-Matric Scholarship for Scheduled Tribes Students*: This scheme also tries to make financial assistance to students ST students in Post-Matriculation studies.⁴⁴⁴ (iii) *Rajiv Gandhi National Fellowship for ST Students*: This Central Scheme tries to provide fellowship to the students belonging to Scheduled Tribe for pursuing higher education.⁴⁴⁵

State Grants: The Ministry of Tribal Affairs introduced three important schemes viz. Special Central Assistance to Tribal Sub-Plan (SCA to TSP), Grants under Article 275(1) of the Constitution of India and Eklavya Model Residential School. (i) *Special Central Assistance to Tribal Sub Plan (SCA to TSP)*: In the field of agriculture, horticulture, sericulture and animal husbandry, family based income generation scheme of Central Assistance was introduced for tribal development to Tribal Sub Plan.⁴⁴⁶ (ii) *Grants under Article 275(1) of the Constitution of India*: The scheme was introduced to promote the welfare of ST people in India. The 100% grants are provided to the States according to ST population percentage.⁴⁴⁷ (iii) *Eklavya*

⁴⁴³ <https://tribal.nic.in/writereaddata/Schemes/VTCGuidelinesAndApplicationFormat.pdf> accessed on 15.6.2018

⁴⁴⁴ <http://vikaspedia.in/education/policies-and-schemes/scholarships/post-matric-scholarship/post-matric-scholarships-to-the-students-belonging-to-st> accessed on 15.6.2018

⁴⁴⁵ <https://scholarships.gov.in/public/schemeGuidelines/tribalfellowshipguideline.pdf> accessed on 15.6.2018

⁴⁴⁶ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/schemes> accessed on 15.6.2018

⁴⁴⁷ Ibid

Model Residential School (EMRS): This scheme aims to provide better quality in middle and high level education to Scheduled Tribe (ST) students in an isolated area.⁴⁴⁸

Tribal Forest Dwellers Empowerment Scheme: The Scheduled Tribes and other Traditional Forest Dwellers (Recognition of Forest Rights) Act, 2006 was enacted for the tribal people that the right to hold the forest land for habitation and or for self-cultivation or for any other traditional activity for generating their livelihood.⁴⁴⁹

Tribal Cooperative Marketing Development Federation of India Limited (TRIFED): The tribal people in India lived far behind the general population in socio-economic situation, maternal and child mortality rate, about the agricultural production or access to drinking water and electricity. TRIFED was set up in 1987 to serve the interest of the tribal community and work for their socio-economic development by conducting its affairs in a professional, democratic and autonomous manner for undertaking marketing of tribal products.⁴⁵⁰

The Van Dhan Scheme: This scheme was launched on 14.4.2018 under the Ministry of Tribal Affairs and TRIFED by improving tribal incomes through value addition of tribal products like Minor Food Produces (MFPs).⁴⁵¹

Vanbandhu Kalyan Yojana: The scheme aims to improve the quality of life and education, to give qualitative and sustainable employment, to shorten infrastructure gaps, to protect tribal culture and heritage in tribal areas.⁴⁵²

⁴⁴⁸ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/eklavya-model-residential-schools> accessed on 22.5.2018

⁴⁴⁹ [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Scheduled_Tribes_and_Other_Traditional_Forest_Dwellers_\(Recognition_of_Forest_Rights\)_Act,_2006](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Scheduled_Tribes_and_Other_Traditional_Forest_Dwellers_(Recognition_of_Forest_Rights)_Act,_2006) accessed on 22.5.2018

⁴⁵⁰ [http://trifed.in/trifed/\(S\(0vhbo0s03vue2gcvvbnmpuwa\)\)/about_trifed.aspx](http://trifed.in/trifed/(S(0vhbo0s03vue2gcvvbnmpuwa))/about_trifed.aspx) accessed on 22.5.2018

⁴⁵¹ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/van-dhan-scheme> accessed on 11.6.2018

⁴⁵² <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/van-bandhu-kalyan-yojana> accessed on 22.5.2018

Five Year Plans: The Planning Commission laid down some projects and programmes to uplift the tribal people in India through the Five Year Plans. The following are some important tribal welfare development programmes chalked out by the Planning Commission within the plans. (1) *The First Five Year Plan (1951-1956)*: The first plan was introduced to develop their natural resources and to protect them from outside mighty organized economic forces; to preserve their religions, social life; dialects, arts and crafts. (2) *Second Five Year plan (1956 -1961)*: This plan provided fund to establish Special Multi-purpose Tribal Blocks (SMPT) in areas with major tribal population. (3) *Third Five Year Plan (1961 -1966)*: During this plan period, SMPT Blocks were renamed as Tribal Development Blocks (TDB) and suggested it to be opened in all areas where over 60% of the populations were tribals. (4) *Three Annual Plans (1966 -1969)*: During this plan period all the TDB was given Rs 10 lakhs each. (5) *Fourth Five Year Plan (1969 - 1974)*: During this plan period special care was shifted from area development to development of identified individuals like Small Farmers Development Agencies (SFDA), Marginal Farmers and Agricultural Labourers Development Agencies (MFAL) and Drought Prone Area Programme (DPAP) who qualified for special attention.⁴⁵³ (6) *Fifth Five Year Plan (1974 - 1979)*: During this plan period the Task force on Development of Tribal Areas was set up to observe the problems of tribal people. The committee opined that one of the important factors for the lack of impact so far was that development of Scheduled Tribes and tribal areas had been looked upon as a problem of welfare as distinguished from development.⁴⁵⁴ (7) *Sixth Five Year Plan (1980 - 1985)*: The main aim of this plan was a reduction of poverty and unemployment, improving the quality of life, decreasing inequalities of income and wealth, removing exploitation from outside. (8) *Seventh Five Year Plan (1985 - 1990)*: The Seventh Plan continued the Tribal Sub-Plan strategy on based approach for development. (9) *Eighth Five Year Plan (1992 - 1997)*: The Eighth Plan aimed to improve the living environment of the tribals through strengthening administrative structure for better co-ordination, integration and

⁴⁵³ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/36034/9/09_chapter%201.pdf on 22.5.2018

⁴⁵⁴ http://planningcommission.nic.in/reports/sereport/ser/stdy_tribal.pdf on 22.5.2018

effective services. (10) *Ninth Five Year Plan (1997-2002)*: The Ninth Plan aimed to achieve a seven percent growth rate for the economy by generating adequate productive employment, eradicating poverty, empowering women and socially weaknesses groups. (11) *Tenth Five Year Plan (2002-2007)*: The Tenth Plan tried eradication of deficiency or exploitation of tribes as the Ninth Plan tried to empower the tribes. (12) *The Eleventh Five Year Plan (2007-2012)*: The Plan aimed the overall empowerment of the tribal people with the following programmes like Fifth Schedule, Tribal Sub Plan 1976, Panchayat ESA 1996, RFRA 2006.⁴⁵⁵ (13) *The Twelfth Five Year Plan (2012-2017)*: The plan aimed to achieve result-oriented overall improvement in the socio-economic conditions of the tribal people by increasing the productivity levels in agriculture, animal husbandry, forestry, cottage and small-scale industries, announcing education and training programmes, making development programmes for women and children.⁴⁵⁶

National Bank for Agriculture and Rural Development (NABARD): NABARD came into existence on 12th July 1982 under the Ministry of Finance.⁴⁵⁷ It has many schemes for agriculture and rural development in India, some of the important schemes are:- Dairy Entrepreneurship Development Scheme, Capital Investment Subsidy Scheme for Commercial Production Units for organic or biological Inputs,⁴⁵⁸ Rural Godowns, Agricultural and Marketing Infrastructure, Grading and Standardization, Agrilclinic and Agribusiness Centres Scheme, etc.⁴⁵⁹

Special Credit Linked Capital Subsidy Scheme (SCLCSS): This scheme is launched under the Ministry of Micro, Small and Medium Enterprises for promoting

⁴⁵⁵ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/134262/8/08_chapter%204.pdf accessed on 19.6.2018

⁴⁵⁶ <http://planningcommission.nic.in/plans/planrel/fiveyr/8th/vol2/8v2ch6.htm> accessed on 19.6.2018

⁴⁵⁷ <https://www.nabard.org/content.aspx?id=2> accessed on 19.6.2018

⁴⁵⁸ Ibid

⁴⁵⁹ Ibid.

and supporting Micro & Small Enterprises within the SC or ST people.⁴⁶⁰ This scheme aims to provide 25 per cent capital subsidy for purchasing plant & machinery.

6.2 A brief account of schemes under District then District Council, UT, State and Autonomous District Council

Since the British subdued and administered the Mizo Hills, they introduced some development programmes according to the needs of the Mizo tribes, to uplift their socio-political carrier as well as maintaining easy and better administration under their jurisdiction. Some of the important administrative development programmes constituted and introduced by the British for the Mizo tribal people were North and South Lushai Hills District in 1891, The Inner Line Regulations in 1896, Lushai Hills District in 1898, Circle System in 1901, Backward Tract in 1921, Excluded Areas in 1937, District Conference in 1946. After independence Mizoram was one of the districts under the Assam state w.e.f 25th April, 1952. The Pawi-Lakher Regional Council for Pawi, Lakher and Chakma tribes was also constituted on 23rd April.⁴⁶¹ The introduction of political autonomy under the administration of Assam state was a major landmark in the history of the Mizo people since the British subdued the Mizo sovereignty. Due to lack of preserving records and maintaining documents, no specific data of tribal development schemes during the British period were found.

In India, tribals covered the whole country and inhabited in different areas. High concentrations of tribals' populations have been found in some part of the country while in some other areas they lived in a small section. Even today, some tribal people are still at the stage of food gathering, some other groups still practice shifting cultivation and primitive method of agriculture. Accordingly, the tribal areas were broadly categories as follows: - (i) States and UTs having a majority ST population. (ii) States and UTs having substantial ST population but majority

⁴⁶⁰ <https://msme.gov.in/> accessed on 19.6.2018

⁴⁶¹ R.N. Prasad (1987); *Government and Politics in Mizoram 1947-1986*; Northern Book Centre; New Delhi; p.16.

population in particular administrative units, such as block and tehsils.⁴⁶² (iii) States and UTs having dispersed ST population. The Government of India decided that the TSP may not need to introduce tribal majority states or UTs like Mizoram, Meghalaya, Nagaland, Arunachal Pradesh, Lakshadweep and Dadra & Nagar Haveli because the majority people are tribals,⁴⁶³ therefore, all the developmental plans for these tribal majority states or UTs were primarily meant for tribal developments. Then, Tribal Sub-Plan approach was adopted for category two and three States and UTs having substantial and dispersed ST population.⁴⁶⁴

After independence the Union Government introduced Five Year Plan for an overall development within the country. This Five year plan brought some socio-economic development for the Mizo tribal people. The following are the National Plan and the State Plan indicating some benefit for the tribal people in the Mizo Hills.

The National First Plan (1951-1956): In this plan, the Assam state received Rs. 2050.80 lakhs out of Rs. 1960 crores of the National Plan for the sectors like Agriculture & Community Development, Irrigation & Power, Industry and Mining, etc. Out of the Assam state total budget Rs. 63.02 lakhs was spent for Mizoram and no specific sectors were shown.⁴⁶⁵

The National Second Plan (1956-1961): The Second Five Year Plan outlay of the country reached Rs. 4600 crores and Rs.54458.2 lakhs was sanctioned for Assam. The proposed expenditure for Mizoram was Rs. 299.3 lakhs including Agriculture & Community Development - Rs. 64.1 lakhs, Irrigation & Power - Rs. 2.7 lakhs, Industry & Mining - Rs. 6.0 lakhs, Transport & Communication - Rs. 20.6 lakhs, Social Services - Rs. 192.5 lakhs. The first two Five Year Plans highly concentrated on Agricultural development in Mizoram. Schemes like minor irrigation, establishment of seed farms, popularisation of fertilizers, and introduction of Japanese

⁴⁶² http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/137575/9/09_chapter_02.pdf accessed on 14.8.2016

⁴⁶³ <http://planningcommission.nic.in/plans/planrel/fiveyr/8th/vol2/8v2ch16.htm> accessed on 14.8.2016

⁴⁶⁴ <https://www.tribal.nic.in/Content/IntroductionScheduledTribes.aspx> accessed on 14.8.2016

⁴⁶⁵ Lianzela (1994); *Economic Development of Mizoram*, Spectrum Publications, Guwahati, p. 53

methods of cultivation and green manuring and soil conservation were launched. Schemes under Article 275 of the constitution had also giving priority to the agriculture.⁴⁶⁶

The National Third Plan (1961-1966): In 1961, The National Third Five Year Plan was launched by sanctioning Rs. 8575 crores. Out of Rs. 13244 lakh from the State of Assam plan, Mizoram District shared Rs. 423 lakhs. Due to the special needs and strategic importance an additional three years special Development Plan Scheme of Rs. 150.00 lakhs was sanctioned for the development of the region with the following provisions viz. District Development Board, Major Roads, Rural Roads, Education, Medical, Airstrip, Rural water supply, Soil Conservation, Agricultural & Marketing, Power & Electricity, Inland Water Transport, Publicity.⁴⁶⁷ The third five year plan gave a great priority to roads connectivity, education and medical categories. In these categories about 63 per cent of the total plan budget was endorsed.

The National Fourth Plan (1969-1974): During this plan no specific scheme was mentioned for Mizoram, the expenditure incurred was Agriculture & Community Development (234.73 lakhs), Irrigation & Power (118.58 lakhs), Industry & Mining (32.28 lakhs), Transport & Communication (283.25 lakhs), Social Services (267.16 lakhs) and no miscellaneous. The National plan outlay was Rs. 15778 crores and Rs.198.39 crores was also approved for Assam. As for Mizoram, the outlay or proposed expenditure during the Fourth Five Year Plan was 936 lakhs.⁴⁶⁸ Insurgency broke out in Mizoram in 1966 and lasted for twenty years, therefore no meaningful development activities could be carry out. Mizoram has passed through different plan stages; she has been given special category status due to economically insufficiency, industrial backwardness and geographically isolation. The state has been facing financial crisis since the time of independence. After India attained independence, no industry was established in Mizoram, agriculture was given the prime place of

⁴⁶⁶ Ibid pp. 54-55.

⁴⁶⁷ Ibid pp. 58-59

⁴⁶⁸ Ibid pp. 60-61

attention in development plans. There were three types of agricultural development schemes introduced in the district viz., Normal Scheme, Scheme under Article 275 of the constitution and Grow More Food Scheme⁴⁶⁹.

During the District Council period Mizoram received few developmental programmes for the development of the tribal inhabitants within the Mizo Hills including the Regional Councils, which were as follows:- (1) *Road Communication*: During second World War the first jeep-able road was constructed between Silchar and Aizawl, a distance of 180 kilometres. For the first time the Border Road Task Force was introduced in 1963. Subsequently, Public Works Department (PWD) also started functioning in the Mizo District. In 1961, 1969 and 1972 total length of 192.40 km, 310 km and 757 km roads were constructed in Mizoram respectively.⁴⁷⁰ (2) *Air Service*: Mizoram got an air strip in 1967 constructed by the army engineers near Aizawl. A passenger air service between Aizawl and Calcutta (now Kolkatta) via Silchar was provided.⁴⁷¹ (3) *Power development*: A 75 KW diesel power station at Aizawl was commissioned in 1962.⁴⁷² According to Mizoram Statistical Handbook 1974, power stations were commissioned in Aizawl, Lunglei, Kolasib, Hnahthial and Serchhip town in the years between 1962 and 1971 with total 1157 KW. (4) *Industry*: Due to lack of funds, lack of organisational structure and very poor infrastructure facilities, Mizoram was placed as No Industry District, a small amount of traditional cottage and small scale industries were found. During the District Council period, Rural Industries Project (RIP) was set up in Aizawl in the year 1962.⁴⁷³ During first and second plan financial aid schemes for the establishment of new industries to replace the existing cottage and village industries were implemented by the

⁴⁶⁹ Ibid p. 64.

⁴⁷⁰ Ibid pp. 69-70

⁴⁷¹ A. Ray (1982), *Mizoram dynamics of Change*, Pearl Publishers, Calcutta, p. 200.

⁴⁷² A.K. Agarwal, (1987), *Economic Problems and Planning in North East India*, Sterling Publisher Pvt. Ltd. New Delhi. p. 236

⁴⁷³ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/120136/10/10_chapter%203.pdf accessed on 14.8.2016

department. No significant developmental works have been done by the Government for the Mizo people during the District Council period.⁴⁷⁴

Fifth Five Year Plan (1974-1978): The first developmental plan after Mizoram attained a Union Territory (UT) status in the year 1972 was the introduction of the fifth five year plan. Distribution of plan outlay were Agriculture & Community Development (1646.92 lakhs), Irrigation & Power (448.91 lakhs), Industry & Mining (183.45 lakhs), Transport & Communication (1280.61 lakhs) and Social Services (1099.07 lakhs). The National plan outlay was Rs. 37382 crores and Rs.551.20 crores was also endorsed for Assam state. Schemes like Documentation and Tribal Culture, Regional Fish Seed Farm, Regional Cross-bred Cattle Breeding Farm, Regional Fodder Seed Farm, Citrus Demonstration and Development Centre, installation of one low head turbular turbine Tuila phase I & II etc were taken up by newly set up North Eastern Council which had come into existence in 1972. There were also some other schemes which were sponsored under Central Sponsored Schemes (CSS), Rs 268.14 lakhs was spent for Mizoram under this CSS schemes.⁴⁷⁵

Sixth Five Year Plan (1980-1985): Within the parameters of the national objectives of self-sufficiency in economy and to provide a better quality of life for the rural and urban poor, the sixth plan of Mizoram was designed to improve the socio-economic conditions of the people. Distribution of plan outlay were Agriculture & Allied Services and Rural Development (3176 lakhs), Irrigation, Flood Control & Power (2565 lakhs), Industry & Minerals (414 lakhs), Transport & Communication (3826 lakhs), Economic & General Services, (771 lakhs), Social & Community Services (4194 lakhs). The National plan outlay reached Rs. 97500 crores whereas Mizoram total plan crossed 14946 lakhs. Besides the state plan expenditure, Rs

⁴⁷⁴ Lianzela (1994); op.cit. p. 72.

⁴⁷⁵ Ibid pp. 78-79.

2179.92 lakhs and Rs 1163.08 lakhs were spent under CSS and NEC schemes respectively for the development of Mizoram.⁴⁷⁶

Seventh Five Year Plan (1985-1990): The National Seventh Plan was to be regarded as the first plan for the state of Mizoram because Mizoram attained statehood in 1987. Distribution of plan outlay were Agriculture & Allied Activities and Rural Development (5110 lakhs), Irrigation & Power (4090 lakhs), Industry & Minerals (1335 lakhs), Transport & Communication (5765 lakhs), Social Services including general economic & general services, (9700 lakhs).⁴⁷⁷ The total amount of Mizoram state plan reached 26000 lakhs whereas the National plan outlay was Rs. 348148 crores. The following are some tribal development schemes implemented in Mizoram during this plan. *Aibawk Jhum Control Project scheme:* Aibawk Jhum Control Project scheme was launched during 1987-88 annual plan period. It was the first instance whereby concerted efforts had been rendered to implement NLUP. A principle of single scheme was adopted first when the scheme was introduced in Aibawk block. As per advice given by the National Government, a composite scheme has been drawn up for enabling the selected families to choose alternative occupation in other sectors. *Industry:* Under the Department of Industry, Government of Mizoram, various industrial programmes had been introduced during the seventh plans which were briefly highlighted as follows: (a) The Mizoram Food & Allied Industries Corporation Ltd (MIFCO) was incorporated on 19.12.1989. (b) Ginger Oil & Oleoresin Plant (GOP) at Sairang village was commissioned. (c) Maize Milling Plant (MMP) at Khawzawl village was commissioned in October 1991. (d) The Industrial Estate at Kolasib village under Village & Small Industries sectors was established. (e) Rural Industrial Development Centre at Aizawl was commissioned. (f) Two times Industrial Fair have been organised under Industrial Information Scheme. (g) Six Khadi & Village Industries Training Centres building were constructed. (h) Four Weavers Service Centre were established at different villages. (i) Five Craft Training Centre

⁴⁷⁶ Ibid pp. 84-88.

⁴⁷⁷ Government of Mizoram, *Draft 8th Five Year Plan (90-95) & Annual Plan (91-92)*; Planning & Programme Implementation Department, Mizoram

were constructed under Handy Craft Industry. (j) The Mizoram Food & Allied Industries Corporation (MIFCO) was formed. (k) The Mizoram Electronics Development Corporation was established. (l) The Mizoram Preferential Store Purchase rules 1989 and the Industrial Policy 1989 were notified. (m) Ground water investigations were carried out at different places. *Power:* The plan agreed outlay on power was Rs 3550 lakhs. The actual expenditure on power was amounted to Rs 6372.09 lakhs. The rural electrification was unsatisfactory in the state. Since Mizoram attained statehood all the village electrification programmes were taken up through Rural Electrification Corporation Ltd. The rural electrification position of Mizoram in 1989 was 43%.⁴⁷⁸ The total number of village electrified in Mizoram till June 1992 was 517 villages (73.74%).⁴⁷⁹ Some Micro-hydel projects were commissioned during the plan viz. Tuirivang (1x300KW), Khawiva (3x350KW) Tuitlak (2x15KW), Tuisumpui (450KW), Tuipui (2x250KW) etc. Besides, some other bigger hydel projects like Serlui B, Maicham, Bairabi, Tuirial etc. were under construction.⁴⁸⁰ *Transport and Communication:* In 1978, the average length of roads in Mizoram as worked out by NEC was 13.82 km. and for surfaced road 5.15 km. per 100 sq km.⁴⁸¹ In year 1987-1988 record, Mizoram had 19% all weather roads which connected the villages.

Eighth Five Year Plan (1992-1997): Before implementing the eighth plan, two annual plans of Rs. 125 crores and 152 crores for the year of 1990-1991 and 1991-1992 respectively have been released for Mizoram state. The following shows the distribution of eight plan outlay for Mizoram state which were Agriculture & Community Development and Rural Development (3049 lakhs), Irrigation & Power (1517 lakhs), Industry & Mining (579 lakhs), Transport & Communication (1351

⁴⁷⁸ *Souvenir of North-East India Education Society (NEIES)*, 2nd Annual Conference, Nov 6&7, 1992, Aizawl p.11

⁴⁷⁹ *Mizoram at a Glance 1992*, Prepared and published by Directorate of Economic and Statistics, Government of Mizoram, Aizawl, p.9

⁴⁸⁰ Lianzela (1994); op.cit. pp. 107-108.

⁴⁸¹ *Draft Seventh Five Year Plan (1985-1990)*, Prepared and published by Planning & Programme Implementation Department, Government of Mizoram,, Aizawl p.163.

lakhs), Social Services (including general economic & general services, (3473 lakhs).⁴⁸² Total amount of Mizoram state plan reached 26000 lakhs whereas the National plan outlay was Rs. 348148 crores.

After India attained independence from the foreign rule, Mizoram was kept as one of the districts under Assam state. Since this period a little developmental programmes for the tribal people has been done by the Government according to needs of the people. Mizoram was socio-politically backward, economically underdeveloped, geographically isolated and no industry's district. No meaningful revenues were collected within the district; the whole district's development has been dependent on the mother state. Accordingly, the regional councils within the District were also very poor in every field; it also depended on the respective District's budget. A small budget was allocated for the regional councils (now the three Autonomous District Councils) since independence for the developmental works. No meaningful development had been found within the District Councils till today due to lack of financial support and economic backwardness. Some of the financial supports given to the three Autonomous District Councils in Mizoram are as follows.

Apart from giving grants-in-aid to the District Councils the Government sanctioned loans to them for various purposes such as construction of markets, roads, buildings, etc. The Government of Assam sanctioned Rs 30,000 as loan to the Lushai Hills District Council in 1952. The Council received total amount of Rs 2,90,000 as loans during 1952-1959 from the Government one after another to help towards meeting the cost of administration and development. In 1969-70 the Government sanctioned again loans to the Council; one for the development of transport facilities in the Mizo District amounting to Rs 56,000 and the other for Aizawl Market of Rs 50,000.⁴⁸³

⁴⁸² *Draft 8th Five Year Plan (90-95) & Annual Plan (91-92)*; Prepared and published by Planning & Programme Implementation Department, Government of Mizoram,

⁴⁸³ H.C. Thanhranga (2007); *District Councils in the Mizo Hills (updated)*; Lengchhawn Press, Aizawl. pp.277-279

As already mentioned the Pawi-Lakher Regional Council was very weak in respect of collecting revenue and it mainly depended on the Government's grants for development of roads, water supply, sanitation and so on. The Government of Assam gave to the Regional Council grants-in-aid out of State revenue for administrative purpose from 1953-54 to 1959-60 a sum of Rs 1,06,000. Besides the Government also gave to the Council from 1954-55 to 1959-60 the following grants: 1) Water Supply - Rs 1,15,886; 2) Cultural grants - Rs 3,750; 5) Self-help - Rs 23,249; 6) Social Welfare works - Rs 7,000; 7) Beautification of Saiha (now Siaha) - Rs 40,000; 8) Primary Schools - Rs 2,500; 9) Housing - Rs 28,000; Total - Rs 3,30,018. The Regional Council collected revenue amounting to Rs 23,761 in 1958-59. The Council was during its life time, depended upon the grants given by the Assam Government. It is clear that the Government was very kind towards the Council.⁴⁸⁴ With respect to the Pawi-Lakher Regional Council, there was no proper record available relating to the loans received by it. The only available record as regards loan was that from 1953-54 to 1959-60, the Regional Council took loan of Rs 10,000 for improvement of Bazaars and Rs 46,000 for general administrative expenses.⁴⁸⁵

Since Mizoram attained UT status, the UT Government allocated two kinds of grants in-aids to these District Councils: - Grants-in-aid for the normal administration under Non-Plan, and Grants for specific development schemes under Plan. Grants-in-aids (Non-Plan) for normal administration include Salary, TA or DA, Vehicle, Office expenses, Remuneration of Village Councils, Buildings, etc. Under Non-Plan grants-in-aid, from 1977-78 Government had given additional grants to the District Councils in respect of Committed Expenditure for developmental works. Grants under Plan Schemes are for developmental works which are: Rural Communication, Sanitation, Water Supply and Forests. Grants-in-aid for normal administration and development had been given by the Government distributing it among the three District Councils on population basis which is subject to revision.

⁴⁸⁴ Ibid pp. 263-264

⁴⁸⁵ Ibid p. 280

Pawi District Council: In 1972-73 the Government of Mizoram gave Rs. 3,89,924 to the Pawi Council for the normal administration. Grants have been increased year after year and five years later in 1977-78, it was given Rs. 10,50,000. After ten years, in 1982-83 the Government gave Rs 26,58,666 to the Council for the same purpose. It also gave Rs 2,54,000 as an additional grant in the same year for Committed Expenditure for developmental works. The amount given in 1982-83, after ten years, is about seven times more than the amount given in the maiden year, 1972-73. The Government was very generous. As stated before, apart from grants-in-aid for normal administration and grants for Committed Expenditure, the Government had also given grants for specific purposes to the Council. In 1972-73 the Government gave the Council Rs 1,20,000 in 1977-78 it gave Rs 3,39,300 and in 1982-83 the grants given amounted to Rs 7,86,000 which was seven times more than the first one in 1972-73. Amount of grant for specific purposes for development showing the break-up of amount for each purposes during 1979-80 can be seen as follows:- (a) Rural Communication -Rs 1,54,000; (b) Sanitation -Rs 23,000; (c) Water Supply -Rs 72,000; (d) Forests -Rs 20,000; Total -Rs 2,69,000.⁴⁸⁶

Lakher District Council: Government of Mizoram in 1972-73 gave Rs 3,37,876 to the Lakher Council for the normal administration. Grants have been increased year by year. In 1977-78 it gave Rs 9,30,000. In 1982-83 the Government gave Rs 22,84,000 to the same Council for the same purposes. It also gave Rs 37,000 for additional grants in the same year for Committed Expenditure for development works. The amount given in 1982-83, was about seven times more than the amount given in the first year in 1972-73. Apart from grants-in-aid for normal administration and grants for Committed Expenditure, the Government had also given grants for specific purposes to the Council. In 1972-73 the Government gave the Council Rs 1,17,000, in 1977-78 Rs 2,94,150. In 1982-83 the grants given was amount of to Rs 7,11,400 which is about six times more than the first one in 1972-73. Amounts of grants for specific purposes for development showing the break-up of amount for each

⁴⁸⁶ Ibid pp. 265-266

purposes during 1979-80 can be seen as follows: (a) Rural Communication -Rs 1,70,000; (b) Sanitation -Rs 23,000; (c) Water Supply -Rs 50,000; (d) Forests -Rs 12,000; Total -Rs 2,55,000/-. The Lakher District Council had taken loan from the Government of Mizoram amounting to Rs 20,000 in 1979-80 for the construction of the Bazaar buildings at Saiha, the Capital of the Council.⁴⁸⁷

Chakma District Council: Chakma District Council received Rs 3,22,199 for the normal administration in 1972-73 from the Government of Mizoram. Grants were increased year by year. In 1977-78 the Government gave Rs 7,70,000. After ten years in 1982-83, the Government gave Rs 16,99,000 to the same council for the same purposes. It also gave an additional grant in the same year for Committed Expenditure for developmental works Rs 1,00,000. The amount given in 1982-83, was about five times more than the amount given in 1972-73 being the first year, the Government was very generous. In addition to grants-in-aid for normal administration and grants for Committed Expenditure, the Government had also given grants for specific purposes to the Council. In 1972-73 the Government gave the Council Rs 1,66,550. In 1982-83 the grants given amounted to Rs 5,02,600 which is about five times more than in 1972-73. The amount of grants for specific purposes for development showing the break-up of amount for each purposes for 1979-80 can be seen as follows:- (a) Rural Communication -Rs 95,000; (b) Sanitation -Rs 23,000; (c) Water Supply -Rs 40,000; (d) Forests -Rs 18,000; Total -Rs 1,76,000.⁴⁸⁸

The following are the total amount of grants received by three District Councils since 1972 to 2004:- The sum of Rs 13,86,999.46 was received in 1972-73; during 1973-74 the sum of Rs 23,61,488.00; during 1974-75 the sum of Rs 25,29,999.88; during 1975-76 the sum of Rs 28,39,900.00; during 1976-77 the sum of Rs 35,92,000.00; during 1977-78 the sum of Rs 51,50,800.00; during 1978-79 the sum of Rs 59,52,667.45; during 1979-80 the sum of Rs 50,37,850.00; during 1980-81 the

⁴⁸⁷ Ibid pp. 268-269

⁴⁸⁸ Ibid pp. 271-272

sum of Rs 60,01,344.62; during 1981-82 the sum of Rs 71,01,000.00; during 1982-83 the sum of Rs 91,60,000.00; during 1983-84 the sum of Rs 86,78,000.00; during 1984-85 the sum of Rs 95,00,000.00; during 1985-86 the sum of Rs 158,73,000.00; during 1986-87 the sum of Rs 224,97,000.00; during 1987-88 the sum of Rs 625.90 lakhs; during 1988-89 the sum of Rs 736.72 lakhs; during 1989-90 the sum of Rs 822.20 lakhs; during 1990-91 the sum of Rs 934.00 lakhs; during 1991-92 the sum of Rs 931.00 lakhs; during 1992-93 the sum of Rs 1069.00 lakhs; during 1993-94 the sum of Rs 1132.00 lakhs; during 1994-95 the sum of Rs 2229.00 lakhs; during 1995-96 the sum of Rs 2496.00 lakhs; during 1996-97 the sum of Rs 2932.00 lakhs; during 1997-98 the sum of Rs 3008.90 lakhs; during 1998-99 the sum of Rs 3343.00 lakhs; during 1999-2000 the sum of Rs 4073.27 (+23.00 CSS, LADC)=4098.27 lakhs; during (B.E) 2000-01 the sum of Rs 4139.00 lakhs; during (R.E) 2000-01 the sum of Rs 4581.88 lakhs; during 2001-02 the sum of Rs 4853.90 lakhs; during 2002-03 the sum of Rs 5225.66 lakhs; during 2003-04 the sum of Rs 5560.00 lakhs and during (B.E) 2004-05 the sum of Rs 5761.00 lakhs was received.⁴⁸⁹

6.3 Types of Tribal Development Schemes (E.g. CSS etc) – NE Region specific schemes. (E.g. DoNER, NEC etc) Mizoram specific schemes (E.g. NLUP)

There are different types of Tribal Development Schemes which have been introduced in India to uplift the tribal people in the country since pre-independence. The different types of Tribal Development schemes have already been highlighted in the previous chapter. The Government of India introduced some specific developmental plans to uplift the North Eastern areas' tribal people since independence. Some of the important development schemes are as follows:-

1. The Ministry of Development of North Eastern Region (DoNER): DoNER is a Ministry under the Government of India and was set up in September 2001 and full-fledged Ministry was granted in May 2004.⁴⁹⁰ The main activities or functions of the

⁴⁸⁹ Ibid pp. 319-320

⁴⁹⁰ <http://www.igiati.com/Doner2016-17.pdf>, accessed on 1.6.2018

DoNER are as follows: (i) Non Lapsable Central Pool of Resources (NLCPR) (ii) North Eastern Council (NEC) (iii) North Eastern Handloom and Handicraft Development Corporation (iv) The Sikkim Mining Corporation Ltd. (v) North Eastern Region Agricultural Marketing Corporation Ltd. (vi) North Eastern Development Finance Institution. (vii) Road works financed (viii) Making schemes and projects to the development of North Eastern Region.

2. *The North Eastern Region Vision 2020*: The Vision Document was unveiled by the Government in July, 2008. Subsequently, seventeen thematic groups incorporating sector experts were constituted by this Ministry to develop specific action plans to operationalize the Vision 2020 Document.⁴⁹¹ These sectors were: (i) Major Road connectivity; (ii) Inland Waterways; (iii) Air connectivity; (iv) Railways; (v) Power; (vi) Panchayati Raj and Local Self Government; (vii) Poverty Eradication; (viii) Human Resource Development; (ix) Industry; (x) Rural Roads; (xi) Tourism; (xii) IT-enabled services and Cyber connectivity; (xiii) Health; (xiv) Rural sector; (xv) Financial Services; (xvi) Sports, Art & Culture; and (xvii) Look East Policy.⁴⁹²

3. *North Eastern Development Finance Corporation Ltd. (NEDFi)*: NEDFi was incorporated as a Public Limited Company under the Companies Act, 1956, on August 9, 1995 and was registered with the Reserve Bank of India as a non-deposit taking Non Banking Financial Companies (NBFC).⁴⁹³ It has headquarters in Guwahati and spread across all the North Eastern states. It tries to be a dynamic and responsive organisation catalysing economic development of the North Eastern Region of India.⁴⁹⁴

4. *North East Rural Livelihood Project (NERLP)*: The scheme is now introduced in four states of Mizoram, Nagaland, Sikkim and Tripura in North Eastern

⁴⁹¹ <http://necouncil.gov.in/about-us/nec-vision-2020-0> accessed on 1.6.2018

⁴⁹² <http://www.pib.nic.in/newsite/PrintRelease.aspx?relid=112525>, accessed on 1.6.2018

⁴⁹³ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/NBFC_%26_MFI_in_India accessed on 1.6.2018

⁴⁹⁴ <https://in.linkedin.com/company/nedfi>, accessed on 1.6.2018

India. The objective of NERLP is to improve livelihoods of the poor, especially that of women and the disadvantaged people in the project area based on social and economic backwardness.⁴⁹⁵ It covers 3 lakhs households in 1624 villages in different districts of the North Eastern States.⁴⁹⁶

5. *The North Eastern Region Urban Development Programme (NERUDP):*

This scheme is under control of the Ministry of Urban Development (MoUD) with the financial assistance from Asian Development Bank (ADB).⁴⁹⁷ The scheme is now introduced in the 4 capital cities of North Eastern States viz. Agartala, Aizawl, Gangtok, and Kohima with the following services viz. (i) Water Supply, (ii) Sewerage and Sanitation, and (iii) Solid Waste with an estimated cost of Rs 1371 crore to complete on June, 2019. Funds are released in the ratio of 90% grant and 10% loan.⁴⁹⁸

6. *Directorate of Advertising & Visual Publicity (DAVP):* The DAVP is the nodal agency of the Central Government for advertising on behalf of various Ministries or Departments and PSUs or Autonomous organizations which are funded by the Government of India. The scheme tries to display the economic, social and cultural value of the North-Eastern Region.⁴⁹⁹

7) *The North Eastern Council (NEC):* NEC is the nodal agency for the economic and social development of the North Eastern Region which consists of the eight States of Arunachal Pradesh, Assam, Manipur, Meghalaya, Mizoram, Nagaland, Sikkim and Tripura.⁵⁰⁰ The North Eastern Council was constituted in 1971 by an Act of Parliament.⁵⁰¹ Its functions are: (i) any matter of common interest in the field of economic and social planning; (ii) any matter concerning inter-State Transport and

⁴⁹⁵ http://nerlp.gov.in/notice/NERLP-COM_June12011z.pdf accessed on 1.6.2018

⁴⁹⁶ <http://pib.nic.in/newsite/PrintRelease.aspx?relid=101831>, accessed on 1.6.2018

⁴⁹⁷ <http://mohua.gov.in/cms/nerudp.php>, accessed on 1.6.2018

⁴⁹⁸ Ibid

⁴⁹⁹ http://www.davp.nic.in/Newspaper_Advertisement_Policy.html, accessed on 1.6.2018

⁵⁰⁰ <http://necouncil.gov.in/> accessed on 01.6.2018

⁵⁰¹ <http://necouncil.gov.in/sites/default/files/about-us/THE%20NORTH%20EASTERN%20COUNCIL%20ACT%2C%201971.pdf> accessed on 01.6.2018

Communications;⁵⁰² (iii) any matter relating to Power or Flood-control projects of common interest. (iv) to formulate and forward proposals for securing the balanced development of the North Eastern Areas⁵⁰³ (v) a unified and coordinated Regional Plan, which will be in addition to the State Plan, in regard to matters of common importance to that area; (vi) prioritizing the projects and schemes included in the Regional Plan and recommend stages in which the Regional Plan may be implemented; and (vii) regarding location of the projects and schemes included in the Regional Plan to the Central.⁵⁰⁴

8) *The North Eastern Region Community Resource Management Project (NERCORMP)*: This is the flagship programme under NEC, with financial support from International Fund for Agricultural Development (IFAD). The first two phases of the project covered 1326 villages of the most inaccessible remote hill districts in Assam, Meghalaya and Manipur.⁵⁰⁵ After successfully introducing the livelihood schemes I & II, the new NERCORMP III was launched in January 2014 to cover 1177 villages of some backward districts in North Eastern States.⁵⁰⁶

9) *North Eastern Handicrafts and Handloom Development Corporation (NEHHDC)*: NEHHDC was incorporated in 1977 under Ministry of Development of North Eastern Region (DoNER), Government of India to get better quality of life of artisans, weavers and entrepreneurs by increasing their products in the national and international markets.⁵⁰⁷

10) *North Eastern Regional Agricultural Marketing Corporation Limited (NERAMAC)*: NERAMAC was set up on 31.3.1982 under the Ministry of Development of North Eastern Region (DoNER), Government of India, to help the farmers by providing support prices to their production and also to increase the

⁵⁰² <http://planningcommission.nic.in/plans/planrel/fiveyr/9th/vol2/v2c9.htm> accessed on 01.6.2018

⁵⁰³ Ibid

⁵⁰⁴ <http://necouncil.gov.in/about-us/achievements-nec-> accessed on 01.6.2018

⁵⁰⁵ <http://necouncil.gov.in/node/89431>

⁵⁰⁶ Ibid.

⁵⁰⁷ <http://nehhd.com/about.html> accessed on 03.07.2018

agricultural, procurement, processing and marketing infrastructure of the North Eastern Region of the country.⁵⁰⁸

For the socio-economic development of the tribal people in Mizoram, the Government of Mizoram had introduced many development schemes within the state including the District Councils; some of the major development schemes initiated by the State Government are as follows.

Economic Sector Schemes: State Industrial Policy 1989 revised in 2001; New Land Use Policy 1984 (Replaced by Jhum Control Project (1987), 1989, and Revised NLUP has been designed (2009), State IT Policy formulated 2001; Mizoram Intodelhna Project was formulated in 2002, Hydro Projects above 25 MW are proposed to be taken up under PPP, in order to bring about comprehensive land reforms and land settlement, a new land law is being formulated, North Eastern Region Capital Cities Development Investment Programme set up for taking urban renewal programme projects in Aizawl City along with other four North Eastern Capital Cities are proposed, Power sector reforms and restructuring of public sector undertakings for better fiscal management initiated.

Social Services Schemes: Mizoram Health Care Scheme, by which health insurance scheme for non-government employees was launched Cancer hospital, ITI at Champhai and Women's ITI at Aizawl, establishment of Family Courts, strengthening of cooperative movement by grant-in-aids, proposed to set up institution like Indian Institute of Information Technology and Institute of Medical Sciences and Agriculture University (2009-10) and National Institute of Technology was established in 2011, Mizoram Education Reforms Commission set up (2009) and was report submitted, State Medicinal Plant Board has been constituted to develop medicinal plants cultivation in the State; Mizoram Youth Commission was formed to look into the issues facing problems and potential of Mizo youth in 2009-10, Catch them young a comprehensive policy for promotion of sports with development of

⁵⁰⁸ <http://www.neramac.com/showpage.asp?id=100> accessed on 03.07.2018

infrastructure and Sport Promotion Center has been proposed to be set up at all district headquarters.

Fiscal Services Schemes: Medium-Term Fiscal Reforms Programme (MTFRP) was introduced. Sinking Fund was created and Value Added Tax was introduced in 2006. The Mizoram Fiscal Legislation and Budget Management Act 2006 were introduced. Steps taken for introduction of Entry tax, Luxury Tax on hotels and lodging houses and other luxury houses; Guarantee Redemption Fund was set up in 2009-10; Mizoram Guarantee Act 2011; Introduction of toll on road and bridges and water cess on minor irrigation (2007-06) was suggested; Focus is given on finding resources from alternative sources like external assistance in the form of EAP and private capitals through PPP;⁵⁰⁹ Public Expenditure Review Committee (PERC) constituted in 2009; Privatisation of Government vehicles and Special Voluntary Retirement Schemes for Government drivers, handymen and dispatch drivers;⁵¹⁰ Scheme for providing special car loan at concessional interest was given to government officers.

Sectoral Service Schemes: To promote organic farming, Organic Farming Act was passed; Setting up of Bamboo Technology Park-Bamboo Mission was launched; Bamboo Policy 2002; Urban water supply schemes under Accelerated Urban Water Supply Programme taken up; Assessment of water charges based on meter reading; Bamboo Flowering and Famine Combat Scheme launched; The Mizoram Industrial Area (Management, Regulation & Control) Rules 2008 formulated; Integrated Infrastructure Development Cadastral Survey of non-agricultural land; Law Commission Constituted; Attempt has been made to formulate a comprehensive forest and soil conservation and management policy initiated in 2009-10;⁵¹¹ A suitable Oil &

⁵⁰⁹ <https://www.strategyand.pwc.com/media/uploads/Public-Private-Partnerships.pdf> accessed on 03.07.2018

⁵¹⁰ https://archive.india.gov.in/business/manage_business/vrs.php accessed on 03.07.2018

⁵¹¹ <http://planningcommission.gov.in/plans/planrel/fiveyr/3rd/3planch22.html>

Natural Gas Policy is being formulated; Renewable Energy Resource Policy has been formulated; Hydro Electric Power Policy 2010.⁵¹²

The following are some of the Centrally Sponsored Schemes which have been introduced in Mizoram state: CSS under the Department of Rural Development, Government of Mizoram were: 1) *Mahatma Gandhi National Rural Employment Guarantee Act (MGNREGA)*: The scheme was enacted on August 25, 2005 to provide a legal guarantee for one hundred days of employment in every financial year to adult members of any rural household.⁵¹³ 2) *Mission Antyodaya*: The programme tries to encourage partnerships with network of professionals, institutions and enterprises to further accelerate the transformation of rural livelihoods. Self Help Groups (SHG) are enablers to convergence approach due to their social capital and their proven capacity for social mobilisation.⁵¹⁴ More than 25 departments and Ministries of Central and State Governments will be participating in this mission through their specific programmes and schemes.⁵¹⁵ 3) *National Rurban Mission (NRuM)*: The scheme was launched on 21.2.2016, it aims to develop such rural areas by providing of economic, social and physical infrastructure facilities.⁵¹⁶ 4) *Pradhan Mantri Awaas Yojana (Gramin)*: To reach the goal, housing for all by 2022, Indira Awas Yojana scheme has been refurbished to Pradhan Mantri Awaas Yojana and then approved during March 2016. The scheme tries to provide financial assistance for construction of pucca houses to all houseless and households living in un-repairable old & poor houses in rural areas by 2022.⁵¹⁷ 5) *Sansad Adarsh Gram Yojana (SAGY)*: The project was launched on 11th October 2014 to develop 3 Adarsh Grams by March 2019, of which 1

⁵¹² Vanlalchhawna (2013) *'Evaluation of State Finances with respect to the State of Mizoram'*, A Project sponsored by Fourteenth Finance Commission, Government of India; p. 120.

⁵¹³ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/rural-poverty-alleviation-1/schemes/faqs-on-mgnrega/mahatma-gandhi-national-rural-employment-guarantee-act> accessed on 10.6.2018

⁵¹⁴ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/rural-poverty-alleviation-1/schemes/mission-antyodaya?commenting> accessed on 10.6.2018

⁵¹⁵ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/rural-poverty-alleviation-1/schemes/mission-antyodaya> accessed on 10.6.2018

⁵¹⁶ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/rural-poverty-alleviation-1/schemes/national-rurban-mission-num> accessed on 10.6.2018

⁵¹⁷ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/rural-poverty-alleviation-1/schemes/indira-aawas-yojna> accessed on 10.6.2018

would be achieved by 2016. Thereafter, 5 such Adarsh Grams (1 per year) will be selected and developed by 2024.⁵¹⁸ 6) *Prime Minister's Rural Development Fellowship (PMRDF)*: This programme was introduced under the Ministry of Rural Development, in collaboration with State Governments to provide support to the underdeveloped, isolated and remote areas.⁵¹⁹ 7) *Pradhan Mantri Gram Sadak Yojana*: The programme was set up on 25.12.2000 to provide all-weather access to unconnected habitations. Accordingly, the Central Government allocated Rs. 5,000 crore during year 2015-16.⁵²⁰

CSS under the Department of Social Welfare, Government of Mizoram were:

1) *National Mission for Empowerment of Women*: The mission was launched for providing speedy socio-economic empowerment of women as a Centrally Sponsored Scheme in April 2011.⁵²¹ 2) *Pradhan Mantri Matru Vandana Yojana (PMMVY)*: The policy provided maternity benefits to Pregnant Women and Lactating Mothers.⁵²² 3) *Integrated Child Protection Scheme*: This scheme tries to give a safe and secure environment to the children of India.⁵²³ 4) *Integrated Child Development Scheme*: The first 33 pilot projects were set up in 1975-1976. During 11th Five Year Plan, the ICDS Programme was planned to be universalize covering all the habitations of India.⁵²⁴ 5) *Indira Gandhi National Widow Pension Scheme (IGNWPS)*: The scheme was introduced from February, 2009 to provide financial assistance of Rs 200 per beneficiary to a widow of an age group of 40-59 from BPL family.⁵²⁵ 6) *Indira Gandhi National Old Age Pension Scheme (IGNOAP)*: The pension scheme was established in February 2009 by providing pension to poor and destitute older persons

⁵¹⁸ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/rural-poverty-alleviation-1/schemes/sansad-adarsh-gram-yojana> accessed on 10.6.2018

⁵¹⁹ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/rural-poverty-alleviation-1/schemes/pmrdfs> accessed on 10.6.2018

⁵²⁰ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/rural-poverty-alleviation-1/schemes/pradhan-mantri-gram-sadak-yojana> accessed on 10.6.2018

⁵²¹ <http://www.nmew.gov.in/index.php> accessed on 9.6.2018

⁵²² <http://pib.nic.in/newsite/PrintRelease.aspx?relid=174949> accessed on 9.6.2018

⁵²³ <https://socialwelfare.mizoram.gov.in/page/icps> accessed on 9.6.2018

⁵²⁴ https://planning.mizoram.gov.in/uploads/economic_survey_201213/Social%20and%20Service%20Sector/Social%20Welfare.pdf accessed on 9.6.2018

⁵²⁵ <https://socialwelfare.mizoram.gov.in/page/ignwp-scheme> accessed on 9.6.2018

at the age of 60 years and five years relaxation in case of physically and mentally handicapped from BPL family.⁵²⁶ 7) *Supplementary Nutrition Programme Plan & CSS*: This programme aims to reduce malnutrition amongst children between 6 months to 6 years, pregnant and lactating mother and adolescent girls by providing supplementary. In the State of Mizoram, different types of foods rich in proteins and calories, fortified with micro-nutrients are selected as supplementary foods for distribution to the beneficiaries at Anganwadi Centres.⁵²⁷ 8) *Rajiv Gandhi Scheme for Empowerment of Adolescent Girls (RGSEAG)*: The scheme was launched to empower Adolescent Girls by releasing a grant amounting to Rs. 68.40 lakhs for implementing the scheme within Mizoram.⁵²⁸ 9) *Indira Gandhi National Disability Pension Scheme*: The scheme was introduced to provide financial assistance to severe and multi-disabled persons from BPL families. 10) *Bal Bhavan*: The programme was started in Mizoram on 21.3.2009 to enhance the talented children by providing them various activities, opportunities and common platform to interact, experiment, create and perform according to their age, aptitude and ability.⁵²⁹ 11) *National Family Benefit Scheme*: The scheme was set up to give financial assistance to the tune of Rs. 10,000/- in case of death due to natural causes and accidental death of the primary bread winner to the bereaved family at the age group of 18 to 60 years.⁵³⁰

Centrally Sponsored Scheme under the Department of Urban Development & Poverty Alleviation (UD&PA), Government of Mizoram were: 1) *Housing for All (HFA) or Pradhan Mantri Awas Yojana (PMAY)*: The programme was launched by the Ministry of Housing and Urban Poverty Alleviation in Mission mode envisions provision of Housing for All by 2022, when the Nation completes 75 years of its

⁵²⁶ https://planning.mizoram.gov.in/uploads/economic_survey_2012-13/Social%20and%20Service%20Sector/Social%20Welfare.pdf accessed on 9.6.2018

⁵²⁷ https://planning.mizoram.gov.in/uploads/economic_survey_2012-13/Social%20and%20Service%20Sector/Social%20Welfare.pdf accessed on 9.6.2018

⁵²⁸ https://planning.mizoram.gov.in/uploads/economic_survey_2012-13/Social%20and%20Service%20Sector/Social%20Welfare.pdf accessed on 9.6.2018

⁵²⁹ <https://socialwelfare.mizoram.gov.in/page/bal-bhavan> accessed on 9.6.2018

⁵³⁰ <https://socialwelfare.mizoram.gov.in/page/national-benefit-scheme> accessed on 9.6.2018

Independence.⁵³¹ The scheme was implemented during 2015-2022 to provide central assistance to implementing agencies through States and UTs for providing houses to all eligible families or beneficiaries by 2022.⁵³² 2) *National Urban Livelihoods Mission (NULM)*: The previously housing scheme named Swarna Jayanti Shahari Rozgar Yojana (SJSRY) since 1997 was restructured with this scheme called National Urban Livelihoods Mission (Deendayal Antyodaya Yojana) since September, 2013. The programme tries to reduce poverty and vulnerability of the urban poor households by enabling them to access gainful self-employment and skilled wage employment opportunities, resulting in an appreciable improvement in their livelihoods on a sustainable basis, through building strong grassroots level institutions of the poor.⁵³³ 3) *Smart City*: Aizawl city was selected to a smart city at the 3rd Smart Cities Challenges on 31.3.2017.⁵³⁴ A smart city is an urban area that uses different types of electronic data collection sensors to supply information which is used to manage assets and resources efficiently.⁵³⁵ 4) *Atal Mission for Rejuvenation and Urban Transformation (AMRUT)*: The scheme was launched on the 25th June, 2015 by the Ministry of Urban Development, Government of India.⁵³⁶ 5) *Swachh Bharat Mission (SBM)*: The Mission was launched in Oct 2, 2014 by the Chief Minister of Mizoram.⁵³⁷ It aims to eliminate of open defecation, to eradicate Manual Scavenging, to run modern and Scientific Municipal Solid Waste Management, to effect behavioural change regarding healthy sanitation practices, to generate awareness about sanitation and its linkage with public health to capacitate Augmentation for ULB's.⁵³⁸

⁵³¹ <http://www.udd.uk.gov.in/pages/display/127-pradhan-mantri-awas-yojana-urban> accessed on 9.6.2018

⁵³² <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/urban-poverty-alleviation-1/schemes-urban-poverty-alleviation/pradhan-mantri-awas-yojana-housing-for-all-urban> accessed on 10.06.2018

⁵³³ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/urban-poverty-alleviation-1/schemes-urban-poverty-alleviation/nulm> accessed on 10.06.2018

⁵³⁴ <https://dipr.mizoram.gov.in/press-release/smart-city-chak-takin-kalpui-dawn/lang/mz> accessed on 9.7.2018

⁵³⁵ <http://smartcities.gov.in/content/> accessed on 10.06.2018

⁵³⁶ <http://udpamizoram.nic.in/AMRUT.html> accessed on 10.06.2018

⁵³⁷ <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/news/politics-and-nation/mizoram-cm-lal-thanhawla-launches-swachh-bharat-abhiyan-in-state/articleshow/44082363.cms> accessed on 10.06.2018

⁵³⁸ <http://udpamizoram.nic.in/Swachh%20bharat.html> accessed on 09.07.2018

Mizoram Intodelhna Project (MIP): This scheme, a project for Self-Sufficiency of the Rural Poor people in Mizoram was launched in 2002 by the Government of Mizoram for self-sufficiency in food. It was a project for the realization of self-sufficiency or self-support for the cultivators of Mizoram.⁵³⁹ The programme tries to emphasize plan cropping season, improvement and construction of irrigation system and marketing arrangement for Cash crops from amongst identified crops. The primary objective of the project was to draw New Economic policy for Mizoram, which might enable to increase food production for self sufficiency.⁵⁴⁰ The proposed financial assistance to the beneficiary was Rs 50,000. The fund was released for phase I & II, in phase I Rs 22,79,47,500 was released for 30,393 families during 2003. During 2004-2005 for phase II, Rs 30,52,03,500 was released to 49,707 families at the rate of Rs 4000 per family. Total of Rs 3,75,58,500 was again released as the 2nd installment for eight districts at the rate of Rs 3,500 per family.⁵⁴¹

New Land Used Use Policy (NLUP): The scheme was officially launched on 14.1.2011 to develop and give all farmers in Mizoram suitable, permanent and stable trades.⁵⁴² The NLUP came out with the model of the erstwhile Aibawk Jhum Control, in the early 90's. It was the economic programme for the agricultural farmers of Mizoram. The new economic policy tries to change the typical traditional life of shifting cultivation and jhum practices to a more permanent occupation. The main aims and objectives may be pointed out as follows: (a) to halt the practice of shifting cultivation. (b) Distribution of land for rural farmers, in order to ensure permanent means of occupation through agriculture, industry and Animal Husbandry. (c) Cultivable land should be prepared for permanent Wet land Cultivation, with the primary focus on self-sufficiency in food. (d) Preservation of wild life and forest. (e)

⁵³⁹ Liandawla (2001); *Guidelines for Mizoram Intodelhna Project (MIP)*; prepared by the Task Force and commissioned by the Government of Mizoram, Planning Department. p. (iv)

⁵⁴⁰ Sakhawliana (2017); *Public Administration Class XI & XII MBSE*; K.L. Offset Printers; Aizawl p.295

⁵⁴¹ Lianzela (2008); *Political Economy of Mizoram: A Study of MIP*; Jagadish K. Patnaik (Ed.) 'Mizoram: Dimensions & Perspectives (Society, Economy and Polity)'; Concept Publishing Company, New Delhi; pp. 149-150

⁵⁴² <https://nlup.mizoram.gov.in/> accessed on 05.07.2018

Marketing arrangement for the products under the programme.⁵⁴³ In 2010, the Central Government approved a total outlay of Rs 2,873.13 crores for the NLUP project for 5 years. The break-up of the fund allocation component-wise are 1) Management, Administration & Capacity Building (Rs 72.20 crores); 2) Development Component (Rs 1,620.15 crores); 3) Infrastructure Component (Rs 1,118.78 crores)⁵⁴⁴ The following are the number of trades available for selection by beneficiary families in a department:- 1) Agriculture Department (4 trades); 2) Horticulture Department (9 trades); 3) Sericulture Department (1 trade); 4) Fishery Department (1 trade); 5) Environment & Forests Department (1 trade); 6) Soil & Water Conservation Department (3 trades); 7) AH & Veterinary Department (4 trades); and 8) Industry Department (30 trades).⁵⁴⁵

New Economic Development Policy (NEDP): The policy was launched on 30.09.2016 by the Chief Minister, Government of Mizoram.⁵⁴⁶ The Policy tries to provide bold, practical and effective strategies to push economy to a high growth path by enhancing productivity, creating employment opportunities, improving public finances, improving business environment and improving public service delivery in a sustainable manner.⁵⁴⁷ The new policy recognizes that achieving transformation of economic conditions requires hard choices and a shared determination of the people of Mizoram.⁵⁴⁸ During the year 2016-2017, Rs 27,700 lakhs was allocated for NEDP for various components viz. Management Component, Projects on Key Growth Drivers, Infrastructure Development (Operation & Maintenance), Reform in Public Financial Management, Skills Development, Climate Change, Adaptation & Mitigation

⁵⁴³ Sakhawliana (2017); op.cit. pp.298-299

⁵⁴⁴ <https://nlup.mizoram.gov.in/page/concise-summary-of-nlup.html> accessed on 05.07.2018

⁵⁴⁵ Ibid

⁵⁴⁶ <https://dipr.mizoram.gov.in/press-release/new-economic-development-policy-launched-by-chief-minister-2> accessed on 10.07.2018

⁵⁴⁷ <http://www.indiaenvironmentportal.org.in/content/432392/new-economic-development-policy-comprehensive-growth-strategy-for-mizoram/>

⁵⁴⁸ Mizoram State Planning Board (2016); *New Economic Policy (Comprehensive Growth Strategy for Mizoram)*; Planning & Programme Implementation Department; Government of Mizoram.; p.3

Strategy, Public Administrative Reform, Land Reforms, NLUP Convergence, Special NEDP Projects.⁵⁴⁹

Chief Minister's Rural Housing Scheme: The scheme was launched in May 2018 under the flagship programme of NEDP across the state to the uplift of the weaker section of the society by giving housing assistance, Rs 50,000 each would be sanctioned under this scheme to each beneficiary. The scheme was earlier launched by spending Rs 6 crores in 2016-2017 in three districts viz. Serchhip, Lawngtlai and Saiha. Presently for the eight districts in the state Rs 100 crore was prepared for the implementation of the scheme. Altogether 2700 beneficiaries were selected from eight districts to receive the financial housing assistance.⁵⁵⁰

National Food Security Act (NFSA) 2013: On 24th Feb. 2016, the scheme was launched and officially effective in 1st March 2016 within the state. The scheme covers 48.6 and 81.88 per cent of urban and rural areas of the state population respectively by providing food grains at a lower price.⁵⁵¹ The scheme covers 6,44,882 people out of the total state population, the remaining 5,97,229 people can also purchase rice at Rs 15 per kg under the scheme.⁵⁵²

Member of Legislative Assembly Local Area Development Scheme (LADS): The Union Government had introduced MLAs Local Area Development Scheme during the year 2000 to 2001 making MLAs able to recommend small development works of capital nature. In Mizoram, MLAs Local Area Development Scheme was started during 2005-2006 by allocating Rs 5 lakhs, Rs 1 crore per year was sanctioned for each 40 MLAs for their respective constituency by State Government since

⁵⁴⁹ <https://planning.mizoram.gov.in/page/new-economic-development-policy> accessed on 10.07.2018

⁵⁵⁰ <https://www.telegraphindia.com/states/north-east/mizoram-housing-scheme-launched-234049> accessed on 25.6.2018

⁵⁵¹ <https://www.jagranjosh.com/current-affairs/mizoram-launched-national-food-security-act-2013-1456375132-1> accessed on 04.07.2018

⁵⁵² <http://www.india.com/news/india/food-security-act-launched-in-mizoram-976863/> accessed on 04.07.2018

2016.⁵⁵³ This scheme should be developmental in nature based on locally felt and completed within one financial year. The work to be taken under MLALADS should not be under Rs. 1 lakh in each case.⁵⁵⁴

National Health Mission (NHM): The scheme was launched on 12.4.2005 and aims at comprehensive health care, to get better quality of health and balance health infrastructure. This scheme tries to decrease Infant Mortality Rate, Maternal Mortality Ratio and Total Fertility Rate by promoting integration, decentralization and encouraging community participation in health programme. Under the National Health Mission scheme National Rural Health Mission and National Urban Health Mission were actively participated according to the needs of the people to make balance in health infrastructure.⁵⁵⁵

Schemes under Animal Husbandry & Veterinary: Some of the development schemes under AH & Vety Department, Government of Mizoram were as follows: (i) *Duck & Poultry Farming:* This farm was set up in 1962 under the Assam State Government for organising teaching and training programmes to farmers and also trying to provide poultry for cheaper prices. (ii) *Farm Complex:* (a) *Thenzawl Farm* - This farm was established under the financial support of North Eastern Council during the year 1980-1981 at Thenzawl by Government of Mizoram. The Farm is being utilised for Piggery Farm, Crossbred Cattle Breeding Farm, Buffalo Farm, and Fodder with seed production Farm, Silage and Hay making project. (b) *Selesih Farm* - The Farm was initially established for demonstration purpose. The Piggery is now slowly commercialized while Cattle Breeding Farm and Poultry Farm are still maintained for demonstration purpose.⁵⁵⁶ (c) *Mampui Farm* - The Farm consists of Cattle Breeding

⁵⁵³ *Vanglaini News Paper*; Dated 18th July 2016. p.1

⁵⁵⁴ <https://www.theindianiris.com/member-of-legislative-assembly-local-area-development-mlalad-scheme/> accessed on 03.07.2018

⁵⁵⁵ <http://nhmmizoram.org/#ads> accessed on 29.6.2018

⁵⁵⁶ Director (2017); *Mizoram Pig Breeding Policy*; Animal Husbandry & Veterinary, Khatla, Aizawl. p.4

Farm, Piggery Farms, Fodder Production Farms, and Poultry farm.⁵⁵⁷ (iii) *Fodder Farm*: During 1982-1983, the farm was started for harvesting various animal food crops viz. Congo Signal, Penisetum, Napier, Guinea Makuni, Para Grass, Desmodium, Molasses and Stylozanthus. (iv) *Goat Farm*: This Semi Intensive Goat Breeding Farm was started in 2017 funded by NABARD (RIDF) and NEDP. (v) *Intensive Mithun Stud Farm*: This project was started under NEDP with the schemes cost a total budget allocation of Rs. 6.09 crores. (vi) *Eco-Tourism and Amusement Park*: It was established for moral reformation and collecting some revenue. (vii) *Zoram Poultry Development Farm*: The Farm was established at Tanhril village in 2015 to produce good quality breed of Layer and Broiler chicks. The Farm had many sectors like the Broiler Chicks, Parental Stock, Hatchery, and Hatchery chicks.⁵⁵⁸

Mizoram State Co-operative Society: In 1949, The Aizawl Trading Cooperative Society Ltd. was set up for the first cooperative society in Mizoram. The Department of Cooperation also opened district offices at Serchhip, Aizawl East, Aizawl West, Lunglei, Saiha, Champhai and Kolasib. The Society tries to strengthen, boost up and enhance the process of cooperative movement in Mizoram along with the socio-economic development of the people of Mizoram through the cooperative sectors in all level.⁵⁵⁹ The following are some of the important Cooperative Society set up in Mizoram State. 1) *Mizoram State Cooperative Union Ltd. (MSCU)*: MSCU gives training and provide cooperative education to the cooperative members. It has also conducted awareness and campaign and cooperative seminar and workshop.⁵⁶⁰ 2) *Mizoram Apex Cooperative Branch Ltd. (MCAB)*: This Branch was set up in 1981 at every district, and it has 5 branches in Aizawl District. MCAB have 1027 affiliated member society at 2010 – 2011.⁵⁶¹ 3) *Mizoram State Cooperative Marketing & Consumers Federation (MIZOFED Ltd.)*: MIZOFED was established on December

⁵⁵⁷ <https://ahvety.mizoram.gov.in/page/ORGANISATIONAL%20SET%20UP-16-05-16> accessed on 28.6.2018

⁵⁵⁸ <https://hawlthir.blogspot.com/2017/08/ah-vety-farm-complex-thenzawl.html> accessed on 27.6.2018

⁵⁵⁹ <https://coop.mizoram.gov.in/page/profile-> accessed on 28.6.2018

⁵⁶⁰ <https://coop.mizoram.gov.in/page/mscu-ltd-> accessed on 28.6.2018

⁵⁶¹ <https://coop.mizoram.gov.in/page/mcab-ltd-> accessed on 28.6.2018

1981. MIZOFED is trying to maintain the prices of essential and consumer goods in the market fair and reasonable. More than half of the inflow petroleum products and LPG have been handled by MIZOFED in the state.⁵⁶² 4) *Mizoram Apex Handloom and Handicraft Cooperative Society Ltd. (MAHCO)*: MAHCO was set up in the year 1977 to import raw-material, handloom accessories and equipment from outside states and to provide at a cheaper price to its members.⁵⁶³ 5) *Mizoram State Agriculture, Horticulture and Marketing Cooperative Federation (MAHFED) Ltd.*: This society was established in 1989 to help and promote farmers and informal sector workers by supplying fertilizer.⁵⁶⁴ 6) *Mizoram Cooperative Fish Farming Marketing & Processing Federation Ltd. (ZOFISFED)*: ZOFISFED Ltd. was set up in 1998 to provide better fish breed to fish farmers and it has presently 16 primary members.⁵⁶⁵ 7) *Mizoram Multi-Commodity Producers Cooperative Union (MULCO)*: In 1984, MULCO was established to supply fresh, pure and clean milk in the state and now it has 34 affiliated societies.⁵⁶⁶ 8) *Mizoram Pig Producers' Cooperative Federation (PIGFED) Ltd.*: PIGFED Ltd was established at 1988 for promoting and upgrading piggery and its allied activities. Under Mizoram PIGFED Ltd, 164 Primary Society were registered.⁵⁶⁷ 9) *Mizoram Apex Sericulture Cooperative Society Ltd (MASCOS)*: This society tries to promote sericulture programme in the state by organising workshop all over the State. MASCOS also tries to improve the rural silk rearing farmers and remove poverty by providing a regular income to the educated rural youth.⁵⁶⁸ 10) *Mizoram Women Cooperative Federation Ltd. (WOMENFED)*: This scheme tries to promote and provide poor girl or woman within the state self

⁵⁶² <https://coop.mizoram.gov.in/page/mizofed-ltd> accessed on 28/6.2018

⁵⁶³ <https://coop.mizoram.gov.in/page/mahco-ltd-> accessed on 28.6.2018

⁵⁶⁴ <https://coop.mizoram.gov.in/page/mahfed-ltd-> accessed on 28.6.2018

⁵⁶⁵ <https://coop.mizoram.gov.in/page/zofisfed-ltd-> accessed on 28.6.2018

⁵⁶⁶ <https://coop.mizoram.gov.in/page/mulco-ltd-> accessed on 28.6.2018

⁵⁶⁷ <https://coop.mizoram.gov.in/page/pigfed-ltd-> accessed on 28.6.2018

⁵⁶⁸ <https://coop.mizoram.gov.in/page/mascos-ltd-> accessed on 28.6.2018

sufficient. There are presently 33 affiliated societies under Mizoram Women Cooperative Federation Ltd.⁵⁶⁹

The Bamboo Development Agency (BDA): The agency was established in the year 2001 under the Societies Registration (Extension to Mizoram) Act, 1976. It is an autonomous body under Commerce and Industries Department, Government of Mizoram. Bamboo Technology Park (BTP) was established at Sairang village to demonstrate bamboo technology, research and development purpose.⁵⁷⁰ The Agency has implemented National Bamboo Mission (NBM) scheme under Department of Agriculture & Cooperation, Ministry of Agriculture, and Government of India. Some activities are 1) Demonstration of Technology 2) Bamboo Retail Outlet at Chaltlang and Lengpui Airport. 3) Bamboo Wholesale & Retail Markets at Chhingchhip and Chuhvel village. 4) Bamboo Bazaar at Sairang and Bungthuam village. 5) Post harvest storage & treatment facilities at Sairang village and at Industrial Estate, Zuangtui, Aizawl. 6) Innovative Intervention (Agarbatti stick for Jail inmates) at Central Jail, Aizawl and at District Jail, Lunglei. This project will also be extended to other 7 District Jails of the State in a phase manner.⁵⁷¹

Organic Farming Project: In 1996, the Department of Agriculture had introduced Organic Farming Project. This project tries to reduce the import of chemical like fertilizers, pesticides, etc. and promote organic inputs like Effective Micro Organism, Bio-Dynamic, Vermi-compost, Vikash and other Bio Fertilizers. The Agriculture Department has conducted several awareness campaign and training about Organic Farming and it important to the farmers. Large numbers of the organic farmers were assisted by distributing them Vermi-mother culture and Vermi-compost harvested from the Vermi-culture hatcheries. In each and every district, small Vermi-culture unit has been set up at farmers' field. The interested organic farmers are now

⁵⁶⁹ <https://coop.mizoram.gov.in/page/womenfed-ltd-> accessed on 28.6.2018

⁵⁷⁰ <http://mizobamboo.nic.in/organization.html> accessed on 03.07.2018

⁵⁷¹ <http://mizobamboo.nic.in/nbm.html> accessed on 03.07.2018

almost self sufficient in the organic manure by using their own product in their field.⁵⁷²

6.4 Area or District specific schemes

Member of Legislative Assembly Local Area Development Scheme (LADS): The Union Government had introduced MLAs Local Area Development Scheme during the year 2000 to 2001 making MLAs able to recommend small development works of capital nature. In Mizoram, MLAs Local Area Development Scheme was started in 2005-2006 by allocating Rs 5 lakhs. Rs 1 crore per year was sanctioned for each of the 40 MLAs for their respective constituency by the State Government since 2016.⁵⁷³

Champhai and Hnahlan Grape Winery Society Ltd.: The Society was established in 2007 and legally functioned in 2010 under the amendment of Liquor Total Prohibition Act, 1997.⁵⁷⁴ In the Society, 325 families and 670 families were engaged in grape cultivation and harvested in Champhai and Hnahlan villages respectively. During the year 2009 to 2010, the two villages harvested 7394.5 quintals of grapes.⁵⁷⁵ Zawlaidi, the first wine in this winery was released in September 2010 and the name Red Port Wine was described on the label.⁵⁷⁶

Aibawk Jhum Control Project scheme: Aibawk Jhum Control Project scheme was launched during 1987-88 annual plan period. It was the first instance whereby concerted efforts had been rendered to implement NLUP. A principle of single scheme was adopted first when the scheme was introduced in Aibawk block. As per advice given by the National Government, a composite scheme has been drawn up for enabling the selected families to choose alternative occupation in other sectors.

⁵⁷² <http://agriculturemizoram.nic.in/Documents/Succes%20story%20of%20organic%20farming%20in%20mizoram.pdf> accessed on 29.6.2018

⁵⁷³ *Vanglaini News Paper*; Dated 18th July 2016. p.1

⁵⁷⁴ <http://www.indianwines.info/wine-regions/champhai/champhai-producers/> accessed on 27.6.2018

⁵⁷⁵ <http://kanglaonline.com/2010/11/mizoram-winery-growing-in-stature/> accessed on 03.07.2018

⁵⁷⁶ <http://www.indianwines.info/wine-regions/champhai/champhai-producers/> accessed on 03.07.2018

6.5 Issues, problems and the challenges in relation to implementation of Tribal Development schemes in Mizoram

Salient features of Tribal Development schemes: The Scheduled Tribe people are mainly found in the Central India, Southern part, Andaman Nicobar Islands and the North & North Eastern Area. They are mostly backward, deprived and oppressed sections of Indian society.⁵⁷⁷ The Government has implemented many schemes for the welfare of the tribal people in India to uplift their socio-eco-cultural life and safeguard them from any means of exploitation. To improve the education quality of the tribal people in the country, the Government has introduced various scholarships schemes and established many institutions like Ashram and VTC for the tribal students. Various special grants have been sanctioned to the State Governments to uplift the tribal people within their respective areas. Many financial support schemes have also been allocated to the NGOs or Public Corporations working for the welfare of the tribal people.⁵⁷⁸ Constitutional safeguards adapted to the tribal people in the country are Educational, Economic and Public Employment Safeguards, Political Safeguards, Agency for monitoring safeguards, Social Safeguards, Economic Safeguards.⁵⁷⁹

Apart from the above mentioned schemes, the Government had implemented various developmental schemes through five year plans, annual plans and special plans or programmes directly or indirectly through the State Governments according to the needs and requirements of the tribal people in the country. The Central Government has also set up many Commissions, Research teams and Committees at different levels to study the problems faced by the tribal people in the country viz. Social Welfare Team (1959), The Committee on Tribal Economy in Forest Areas (1967), The Dube Committee (1972), etc.⁵⁸⁰ The State Government has also

⁵⁷⁷ A. Kumar (2009); *Tribal Development in India*; Sarup & Sons; New Delhi; p.176

⁵⁷⁸ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/schemes> accessed on 18.07.2018

⁵⁷⁹ <http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/the-national-commission-for-scheduled-tribes> accessed on 18.07.2018

⁵⁸⁰ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/23796/15/15_reference.pdf accessed on 18.07.2018

implemented various tribal development schemes within its jurisdiction to uplift the tribal communities.

In Mizoram, since pre-independence period, many development schemes have been implemented for the people with different provisions of Socio-cultural development like education, religion, sanitation, health & nutrition, etc. Agriculture and its allied development like More Food programme, MIP, NLUP, etc. Political & Administrative development viz. ILP, excluded area, constitutional rights, status of UT, Statehood, etc. Industrial development like establishment of small, cottage industries, etc. Veterinary development like establishing vety farm, vety hospital etc. Transport & Communication developments like construction of roads, railways, airways, IT, etc. Power & Electricity developments like construction of hydel projects, thermal power generation plants, urban and rural electrification, etc. and so on.

Infrastructure or institutional requirements: Mizoram is a mountainous region, more than 80 per cent of its total geographical area being hilly.⁵⁸¹ The land is far from the main land with no proper railways, waterways and airways transport to depend on. Road transport is the main transportation system existing in the state. The state is very poor in infrastructure development and utilisation of modern technology. Even today, about 60 per cent of the people still depend on agriculture⁵⁸² and half of the total land area in Mizoram (50 per cent) is under Jhum cultivation due to the absence of suitable plain agricultural fields and only 20 per cent being under permanent cultivation.⁵⁸³ The State is almost totally absence in medium and big Industries, Engineering Colleges, Medical Colleges (Medical College at Falkawn is newly opened), large hydro electric generation plants, big private companies, modern technology based agriculture and so on. Better infrastructure or institutional requirement is very high to develop the tribal people in Mizoram.

⁵⁸¹ *Mizoram Human Development Report 2013*; Institute of Human Development, Prints-Way; New Delhi p. 25

⁵⁸² *Economic Survey 2012-13*; Prepared and Published by Planning & Programme Implementation Department; Government of Mizoram; p. i

⁵⁸³ *Mizoram Human Development Report 2013*; op.cit p. 29

Personnel in-charge of implementation: Development amongst the tribes themselves is not uniform because some tribes are living outside the sphere of influence of modern civilisation, isolated in hills and dense forests and living by food gathering and hunting. Such tribes are found in Andamans, South and Central India. The second category represents socially, politically and economically advanced tribes who have attained their present status due to devoted and sustained efforts of Christian missionaries. The tribals of north eastern India come under this category. In between these two extremes comes the major chunk of tribal population of India.⁵⁸⁴ According to A. Kumar, tribal development scheme has suffered at three levels; which are policy, implementation and recruitment and training of personnel.⁵⁸⁵ Lack of trained and devoted personnel is one of the major obstructions in the implementation of tribal development schemes in Mizoram. It has been observed that several departments are being overseen by only a few staff members. There is thus a need for dedicated staff to supervise the work of different departments to ensure that the work is appropriately delegated for ensuring speedy policy decision-making.

In addition, the needs of different departments and timelines vary, which makes it difficult for the existing staff to meet the needs of all the programmes. One of the areas that need strengthening is programme management. The staff members need to be trained in programme management and implementation. A number of significant initiatives have been undertaken by the State and Central Governments, but their implementation leaves a lot to be desired because of the inadequate staff strength and lack of people with leadership and other requisite skills. Communities, the Church, NGOs, media and corporate partners should all be involved in policy-making. These actors have been involved in governance at different levels at different points of time. It is thus useful to engage them in the task of governance from the beginning so that

⁵⁸⁴ A. Kumar (2009); op.cit. pp.95-96

⁵⁸⁵ Ibid p. 238.

all the perspectives can be taken into account for carrying out the various Government programmes and initiatives.⁵⁸⁶

Rules and regulations: As per 2011 census, Mizoram has 94.4 per cent ST population; it is a second highest concentration of tribal population in India next to Lakshadweep (94.8 per cent).⁵⁸⁷ The severe socio-economic backwardness of these tribal people has drawn the special attention of the Central Government since independence. Many schemes to uplift the socio-economic living conditions of the Mizo people have been initiated. In this regard, rules and regulations play a vital role to achieve the best result. Better rules and regulations are needed to improve the socio-economic situation of the tribal people living in the state. The rules which suited the tribals' culture and practice and the regulations which can be utilised for the people living in Mizoram are the most important to successfully implement the development plans and schemes.

Finance and other resources like material and technological resources: Limited finance is one of the main barriers of development; Mizoram received a little amount of development fund since independence from the Central Government. The Union Government gives 90 per cent of the funds required in a CSS to special category status states like Mizoram since 1967 due to its hilly topography, low population density and a high rate of tribal population, geographically isolated, economic and infrastructural backwardness and low income of state finances.⁵⁸⁸ The State of Mizoram can be still described as No Industry Zone due to absence of large or medium industries. According to 2010-11 records, there are 8,088 numbers of small scale industries registered.⁵⁸⁹ Per capita income for the year 2011-12 is Rs 54,689

⁵⁸⁶ *Mizoram Human Development Report 2013*; op.cit p.180

⁵⁸⁷ <https://tribal.nic.in/ST/Tribal%20Profile.pdf> accessed on 31.07.2018

⁵⁸⁸ <https://indianexpress.com/article/what-is/what-is-special-category-status-5090274/> accessed on 31.07.2018

⁵⁸⁹ *Mizoram Economic Survey 2012-13*; op.cit. pp. ii-iii

while the National Per capita income during the same period is Rs 61,564/-.⁵⁹⁰ Tertiary or Service sector constituting a share of about 60% of the total GSDP indicates that this sector drives the economy of Mizoram.⁵⁹¹ The industry sector contributed 22% while the agriculture & allied sector contribute 18% to the GSDP respectively.⁵⁹²

Problems and challenges of implementation of Tribal Development schemes:

There are many problems and challenges in the implementation of Tribal Development schemes in Mizoram state. Many schemes for the upliftment of the tribal people living in the state have been initiated; consequently there are many stumbling blocks to successfully implement the Tribal Development schemes in Mizoram state. Road and communication network is very poor in most of the tribal dominated area. In this regard, neither the Government official nor the civil society groups nor the tribals themselves can do much. It requires intervention by so many Government Ministries, Departments, Agencies, etc.

Mizoram is a mountainous region, land-locked and isolated from the mainland. Till today, many habitations remain inaccessible due to blockage of roads by poor maintenance, landslides or damages. As per the Mizoram State Road Statistics 2014, the total length of all types of roads in Mizoram is 7548.03 km and road density is 35.80 km per 100 sq.km approximately while the average national level road density is 129.00 km per 100 Sq.km.⁵⁹³ Drinking water supplies is very low, out of 760 habitations; only 28 are fully covered in 2015-16 record⁵⁹⁴. Almost all the villages in Mizoram are situated on the hill top, scarcity of water supply due to lack of water harvesting and poor supply particularly during dry season is one of the main problems in rural and urban areas.

⁵⁹⁰ https://planning.mizoram.gov.in/uploads/economic_survey_2012-13/Overview%20of%20State%20Economy.pdf accessed on 31.07.2018

⁵⁹¹ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/120137/8/08_chapter%202.pdf accessed on 31.07.2018

⁵⁹² *Mizoram Economic Survey 2012-13*; op.cit. p. 6

⁵⁹³ *Mizoram Economic Survey 2014-15*; Prepared & Published by Government of Mizoram; Planning & Programme Implementation Department (Research & Development Branch) p.77.

⁵⁹⁴ *Statistical Handbook, Mizoram 2016*; Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram; Standard Laser Printer, Aizawl; p.93

The State achieved the second highest literacy rate in the country but is very weak in technical equipment, institutions and quality staff in many educational fields. According to the result of National Eligibility Test cum Entrance Test (NEET) 2018 conducted by the Central Government, the topper from Mizoram state ranked 869th position among the ST students, his position in all India ranking was 86,919th.⁵⁹⁵ There is 1 University, 23 Colleges, 5 Training Institutions, 4202 Schools and 15 Vocational Institutions in Mizoram.⁵⁹⁶ There are 4020 schools at different levels of education in the State out of which 42% are owned and managed by Governments; Teacher-Pupil Ratio at different stages is 1:13. Elementary education in Mizoram suffers from the problem of inadequate infrastructure, especially that related to school buildings, classrooms, and drinking water and toilet facilities. The Department of Higher and Technical Education is also confronted with certain problems. The existing college buildings are old and in need of repair; therefore, grants for new construction and repair of buildings are an extreme necessity. Besides this, quite a number of teaching posts remain vacant due to various reasons. New developmental schemes cannot be introduced due to lack of budget allocation and more than 90 per cent of it is utilised for salaries.⁵⁹⁷

Due to lack of equipment, medicines, quality control, awareness, research institutes etc. the State suffers from deprivation in terms of health.⁵⁹⁸ During the year 2016, approximately 2040 patients were referred outside the state for better care, equipments and investigations and the Government spent around 81.7 crores on Medical Reimbursement bill.⁵⁹⁹ There are 32 (12 are owned and run by the Government) hospitals with total 3381 number of beds, 12 Health Centres, 57 Primary Health Centres, 570 Sub-Centres and only 355 doctors in the State in 2015-2016

⁵⁹⁵ *Vanglaini News Paper*, Volume XXXIII No 166, Aizawl; Dated Tuesday July 17, 2018; p.1

⁵⁹⁶ *Statistical Handbook, Mizoram 2016*; op.cit. pp. 72-73

⁵⁹⁷ *Mizoram Human Development Report 2013*; op.cit. pp. 162-163

⁵⁹⁸ A. Sundaram (2013); *Socio-Economic Development of Tribals in Mizoram*; V.L. Media Solutions; New Delhi; pp.31-32

⁵⁹⁹ <https://www.scribd.com/document/344950992/Propoal-for-State-Referral-Hospital-Falkawn-under-NEDP-2016> accessed on 30.07.2018

report.⁶⁰⁰ In Mizoram, doctor-patient ratio is 1:3091 in 2015-2016 record⁶⁰¹ (India's ratio is 1:1674, whereas the WHO norm is 1:1000⁶⁰²). No major mineral resources have yet been reported and found in Mizoram; only Rs 481.82 lakhs revenue have been collected from geology and mineral resources during the year 2015-2016.⁶⁰³ Majority of the people depend on agricultural occupation, but agricultural product is very low due to practice of primitive method of cultivation, unavailability of proper plain agricultural fields and permanent terraces, poor agricultural link roads, improper marketing system, lack of modern technology utilisation, etc. The overall fertility of soil in Mizoram is not very favorable for growing agricultural crops. The soils, in general, have low inherent fertility, viz. bases and mineral reserves. The soil in the hills is acidic. Further, soil erosion caused due to the hilly terrain and heavy rainfall damages the quality of the soil. Less fertile soils mean less productivity and lower yields.⁶⁰⁴ Therefore, Agriculture & allied sector contributed only 18% to the GSDP in the year 2011-2012.⁶⁰⁵ Rice is the principal food crop in Mizoram state, then the rice production in 2013-14 was reported as 58,994 MT whereas the minimum requirements of the state is estimated to be about 1,80,000 MT per year. Hence, the present rice production could meet only 32% of its rice requirement.⁶⁰⁶

Mizoram is regarded as No Industry state; due to the absence of large and medium industries the state is very low in industrial products. According to 2010-11 records, there are 8,088 numbers of small scale industries registered.⁶⁰⁷ The industries sector has contributed 22.02% of GSDP during 2012-13 economic survey.⁶⁰⁸ The state is not self-sufficient in power and according to 2013 report only 3 per cent of the total energy demand of the state is met within the state while the rest 97 per cent is met by

⁶⁰⁰ *Statistical Handbook, Mizoram 2016*; op. cit. pp. 82-83

⁶⁰¹ *Ibid* pp. 82-83

⁶⁰² <https://www.indiatoday.in/mail-today/story/grim-picture-of-doctor-patient-ratio-320590-2016-04-29> accessed on 26.07.2018

⁶⁰³ *Statistical Handbook, Mizoram 2016*; op.cit. p.53

⁶⁰⁴ *Mizoram Human Development Report 2013*; op.cit p.223

⁶⁰⁵ *Mizoram Economic Survey 2012-13*; op.cit. p.6

⁶⁰⁶ *Mizoram Economic Survey 2014-15*; op.cit. p.32.

⁶⁰⁷ *Mizoram Economic Survey 2012-13*; op.cit. pp. ii-iii

⁶⁰⁸ *Mizoram Economic Survey 2014-15*; op.cit. p.92.

importing from the Central grid and the neighbouring states.⁶⁰⁹ Out of 704 villages, 675 villages (95.90 %) have been electrified in 2015-2016 record.⁶¹⁰

More than 40 per cent of the surveyed people in rural areas do not own any farmhouse land and more than 27 per cent do not own any cultivated land. Only 3 per cent of the rural people own irrigated land. Thus, land ownership in Mizoram is skewed and landlessness is a major problem in rural areas.⁶¹¹ It has been observed that the asset position in Mizoram is not very encouraging. While 38 per cent of the rural populations do not have any agricultural assets (for example, traditional implements, bullock carts, tractors, etc.), 86 per cent of the people do not have any non-agricultural asset (for example, oil or sugarcane crushers, looms, sewing machines, etc.), and 79 per cent do not have any transport asset (for example, cycle, motorcycle, jeep, etc.). The situation is even worse in the case of financial assets that 96 per cent do not have even any bank or post office deposits, (for example, bank or post office savings, fixed deposits, ornaments, etc.).⁶¹²

One of the important instruments of development in the country's socio-political set-up is public awareness about various developmental schemes. If people are not aware of the dues and benefits of which they are entitled to, these schemes will not succeed in improving their conditions. Some of the following programmes indicated the percentages of those who are not aware of the various schemes which are being implemented within the state. Swarnajayanti Gram Swarojgar Yojana (72.5%); National Rural Employment Guarantee Scheme (78.4%); Total Sanitation Campaign or Swajaldhara (65.2%); Accelerated Rural Water Supply Programme (68.3%); Sarva Shiksha Abhiyan (77.8%); Indira Awaas Yojana (73.1%); Integrated Child Development Scheme (78.1%); Old Age or Window Pension (74.4%); Maternity Benefit (73.2%); State Health Insurance (75.8%). It has been observed that most

⁶⁰⁹ *Mizoram Human Development Report 2013*, op.cit. p.53

⁶¹⁰ *Statistical Handbook, Mizoram 2016*; op.cit. p.44

⁶¹¹ *Mizoram Human Development Report 2013*; op.cit. p.63

⁶¹² *Mizoram Human Development Report 2013*; op.cit. p.65

people in Mizoram state are not aware about the schemes which are being implemented before them for their better living conditions.⁶¹³

This chapter studies Tribal Development schemes and their implementations in Mizoram. It briefly discusses the all India scenario relating to the implementation of Tribal Development schemes, a brief account of various development schemes initiated by the Government since Mizoram was under the state of Assam, then during U.T., finally the Statehood period and for the three Autonomous District Councils of Mizoram State, the different types of Tribal Development schemes introduced for the tribal people in Mizoram by studying the North East Region and Mizoram specific schemes and the issues, problems and the challenges in relation to implementation of the various Tribal Development schemes in Mizoram.

⁶¹³ Ibid p.73

CHAPTER VII

Conclusion

The previous chapter has examined the Tribal Development schemes and their implementation in Mizoram and it has been divided into five major portions. The first portion has briefly discussed the all India scenario relating to the introduction and execution of Tribal Development schemes. The second portion of the chapter has dealt a brief account of various development schemes initiated by the Government since Mizoram was under the Assam State, then during UT Government, finally the Statehood period and for the three Autonomous District Councils of Mizoram state. The third portion has explained the different types of Tribal Development schemes introduced for the tribal people in Mizoram by studying the North East Region and Mizoram specific schemes. The fourth portion has indicated the specific schemes of Tribal Development for some area or District. The last portion of the chapter has summarized issues, problems and challenges in relation to the implementation of the various Tribal Development schemes.

This present chapter is the concluding chapter of the present study, it summarises of all the previous chapters and general discussion and search to the research questions, specific suggestions and solutions relating to implementation of the programmes and finally concluding observations.

7.1 Part I

Summary of the chapters: The first chapter is an introductory chapter which has introduced background of the present research work, research problems, review of literature, objectives of the study, scope of the study, research questions, methodology and chapterisation.

The second chapter has dealt with a conceptual study of tribal development. It has been divided into three major parts. Part one has discussed the meaning, the origin,

and the literal meaning of tribe. The general characteristics and some criteria of the tribes have been pointed out. The elements and dimensions of tribes have been discussed. Second part of the chapter has focused on issues and problems relating to tribes at the global level. It has also highlighted the important facts and figures about indigenous and tribal people and the importance of an International Labour Organization (ILO) which is responsible for the indigenous and tribal people. The United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous People and the outcome document of the 2014 World Conference on Indigenous People has also been included in this portion. The last part of the chapter deals with the concept of tribal development. It has also mentioned the positive change in the quality of life of the tribals through different programmes. Various scholars' views and observations on the tribal development in India have been included.

The third chapter has dealt with the tribal development administration in India and it has been divided into four major parts as follows. The first part of the chapter discusses the meaning and dimension of Public Administration in general. The second part of the chapter elucidates the meaning and dimension of development administration in India. It also highlights that development administration is concerned with administrative reforms in the course of the implementation of the development programmes, plans and schemes. The third portion of the chapter explains the concept of tribal development in India that the tribal development administration refers to the administration of development projects and programmes for the all round development of the tribal people and the areas they live in. The last portion of the chapter cites the various policies, plans, programmes, schemes etc. relating to tribal development administration in India chalked out by the Government since pre independence period.

The fourth chapter gives a brief profile of Mizoram and it has been divided into four major parts. The first part briefly discusses the facts about the State of Mizoram with a brief history and origin of the Mizo, the migration pattern, when and how they entered Mizoram, the origin of Chieftainship and the reason why the British

annexed Mizoram. The second portion is an overview of socio-political development of the Mizo people since the British took over the administration in Mizoram. The third part of the chapter engages with the demographic profile of Mizoram according to the census of 2011 data. It contains a comprehensive study of the population of Mizoram with tables and figures highlighting the density of population, population growth since 1901, sex ratio, age distribution in connection with state economy, rural and urban composition of population in comparison with the union level, death and birth rate including infant mortality rate, district wise population by religion and district wise literacy rate. The last part of the chapter is a summary of the origin, migration, current position of different tribal groups of the Mizo tribes and a part of it, the chapter has explained the Chakma, Riang and Pnar tribes in Mizoram.

In the fifth chapter, an attempt has been made to study a historical perspective of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram and the chapter has been divided into three major portions. The first portion has summarized the growth of administration structure in Mizoram from the earliest time till the present time. The period has been divided into three broad period's viz., Pre-British Period, the British Period and the Post-Independence Period. The second portion of the chapter has highlighted the growth of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram showing the contribution of Christian Missionaries, the works done by the British, the structures, agencies, functions, role and responsibilities of the various departments like Art & Culture, Higher & Technical Education, Home Department, Social Welfare, Local Administration Department, Labour & Employment and Rural Development Department under Government of Mizoram. The third portion of the chapter discusses the existence of the departments of tribal development and the officers or agencies of the Government of Mizoram after state hood.

The sixth chapter examines the Tribal Development schemes and their implementations in Mizoram and the chapter has been divided into five major portions. The first portion has briefly discussed the all India scenario relating to the

implementation of Tribal Development schemes. The second portion of the chapter is a brief account of various development schemes initiated by the Government since Mizoram was under the Assam state, then during U.T. Government, finally the Statehood period and for the three Autonomous District Councils of Mizoram state. The third portion illustrates the different types of Tribal Development schemes introduced for the tribal people in Mizoram by studying the North East Region and Mizoram specific schemes. The fourth portion has indicated the specific schemes of Tribal Development for some areas or District. The last portion of the chapter is a summary of the issues, problems and the challenges in relation to the implementation of the various Tribal Development schemes.

7.2 Part II

General discussion and analyses of the questionnaires: To obtain the primary data the researcher demarcated the questionnaire into two parts i.e. the beneficiaries of the schemes and the Government officials. The questionnaires have been administered to 696 persons in two sets, the first set has been prepared for 204 (114 male and 90 female) persons randomly selected Governments' official who are directly or indirectly involved in the process of implementation of Tribal Welfare Schemes in Mizoram. The second set of questionnaire has also been run to 492 (207 male and 285 female) beneficiaries of the development schemes in the eight districts of the state. To collect primary data, scheduled and questionnaire have been prepared. Thus, the researcher visited all the eight Districts of Mizoram. The questionnaires are responded by 696 persons who are the beneficiaries of the schemes and the Government officials; majority of the respondents i.e. 70.69% are the beneficiaries whereas only 29.31% are the officials. The questionnaires are administered in all the eight district of the State by using cluster sampling methods. Almost half of the respondents i.e. 45.12% are from Aizawl District because Aizawl District has the highest concentration of population i.e. 36.45% of the total population of Mizoram according to 2011 census. Subsequently, other respondents are from the following

districts viz. Lawngtlai (08.53%), Serchhip (08.53%), Champhai (07.93%), Lunglei (07.93%), Siahla (07.93%), Kolasib (07.32%) and Mamit (06.71%). Out of the total 696 respondents, male persons occupied 46.12% whereas female persons are 53.88%. The majority of the respondents i.e. 42.07% are from the 46-55 years age-group. Subsequently, the other respondents are from 15-25 age-group (12.80%), 26-35 age-group (06.71%), 36-45 age-group (29.88%), and 56+ years (08.54%) categories. Majority i.e. 36.59% of the beneficiaries' qualification is HSLC. Then, 21.95% beneficiaries have Middle School standard following the majority. Then, 08.54% are of Primary School standard, 14.02% are 10+2/PUC standard and 07.92% are Post Graduates. There are no illiterates or any other category among the beneficiaries. The marital status of the respondents shows that 68.90% are married, unmarried respondents are 17.68%. The smallest populations to respondents are the widows i.e. 04.27%, while 09.15% respondents are the separated status.

The following are the analysis of questions and answers administered through the questionnaires by the researcher:

a) *“Have you ever faced any discrimination from other Indian people in relation to social group or religion or area?”* According to analyses of collected data the present studies indicate that 12.19% and 08.54% of the respondents faced one time and more than one time discrimination respectively on the ground of social group or belief or area from other Indian people. On the other hand majority of the people i.e. 79.27% never faced any discrimination.

b) *“Do you think that the tribal people in Mizoram are more developed in comparison to the other tribal people in India?”* Majority of the respondents 76.83% thought that the tribal people living in Mizoram are more developed in comparison to the other tribal people in different places of India. Meanwhile 20.73% do not support the question and 02.44% have no idea about it.

c) *“Have you ever received any benefits of Development Scheme in cash or in kind from the Government?”* By answering this question about distribution and selection of various development schemes in Mizoram. Almost two thirds of the respondents i.e. 63.41% have already received some development benefits from the Government whereas around one third i.e. 36.59% of the respondents never have received it.

d) *“Selection of beneficiaries to receive development scheme is fair or not fair or No idea.”* More than three quarters of the respondents i.e. 76.82% opined that the selection of the beneficiaries to receive development schemes in Mizoram is not fair. It was further observed that 12.19% of the respondents agreed with the selection method as fair while 10.97% respondents had no idea.

e) *“What is the most important development scheme for your locality?”* An analysis of the data shows that more than two third i.e. 68.90% of the respondents from beneficiaries opined that infrastructure development is most important than eco-socio-political development for their locality. Meanwhile, 17.07% and 10.98% believed that economic development and socio-political development respectively is more important than infrastructure development. A few respondents i.e. 03.05% did not have an idea about it.

f) *“Which do you think is the most urgent need for the overall development in Mizoram?”* Following the above statement, almost half of the respondent i.e. 43.29% from beneficiaries considered that the most urgent need for the overall development in Mizoram is infrastructure development. Subsequently, 20.12% and 29.87% gave priority to economic development and socio-political development respectively. No idea has been contributed by 06.70% respondents. According to the officials, almost half of the respondents i.e. 41.18% opined that the most urgent need for the overall development in Mizoram is infrastructure development. Subsequently 36.76% and 22.06% of the respondents from the officials gave priority to economic development and socio-political development respectively.

g) *“Do you think that implementation of development schemes in Mizoram is successful?”* According to the opinions of beneficiaries that nearly a quarter i.e. 21.34% thought that implementation of development schemes in Mizoram is successful, otherwise the majority of the respondents from the beneficiaries i.e. 60.36% did not agree while 18.29% had no idea. Less than a quarter of the officials’ opinions collected i.e. 23.53% agreed that implementation of development schemes in Mizoram is successful. In reverse, the two third majorities i.e. 66.18% did not agreed to the question, while 10.29% of the respondents from the officials had no idea whether implementation of development schemes is a success or not.

h) *“Do you agree that there is good co-operation among the Government/ NGOs/ VC/ LC/ Gram Sabha in the implementation of Development Schemes in Mizoram?”* The question is answered a little differently in compare to the previous, the beneficiaries from the respondents of 44.51% agreed and 42.07% did not agreed that there is good co-operation among the Government or NGOs or VC or LC or Gram Sabha in the implementation of Development Schemes in Mizoram. Therefore, 13.41% respondents had no idea regarding the matter.

i) *“Do you think that the Central Government undertakes measures to promote Tribal Welfare in Mizoram satisfactorily?”* Then, almost half of the beneficiaries’ respondents i.e. 48.17% believe that the question about the Central Government undertakes measures to promote Tribal Welfare in Mizoram are satisfactorily. But, more than two third of the respondents were not satisfied. So, 14.02% of the respondents had no idea. More than one third of the officials’ respondents i.e. 38.24% agree with the question. While, almost half of the respondents i.e. 48.53% were not satisfied about it. Then, 13.23% from the officials’ respondents had no idea whether the Central Government undertakes measures to promote Tribal Welfare in Mizoram are a success or not.

j) *“Do you know the special constitutional safeguards for tribal people in India?”* As stated by beneficiaries regarding, more than one third of the respondents

i.e. 39.63% were conscious about the special constitutional safeguards for tribal people in India while majority of the respondents i.e. 60.37% from the beneficiaries did not have knowledge on the subject.

k) “*Are you aware of the existence of Tribal Development Schemes in India?*” The questionnaire shows that almost two third i.e. 65.24% are aware whereas around one third i.e. 34.76% of the respondents from the beneficiaries are not acquainted with the existence of Tribal Development Schemes in India.

l) The question, “*Are you aware of the existence of Ministry of Tribal Affairs and National Commission for Scheduled Tribes in India?*” is also answered by the beneficiaries’ respondents as ‘Yes’ by 51.83% and ‘No’ by 48.17%. Meanwhile, almost all the official respondents i.e. 85.29% are aware of the existence of Ministry of Tribal Affairs and National Commission for Scheduled Tribes in India whereas only 14.71% of the official respondents are not aware of it.

m) “*Do you think that Mizo people are aware of the various development schemes and programmes of the Government which are meant for them?*” Around one third of the beneficiaries’ respondents i.e. 34.75% think that Mizo people are well aware of the various development schemes and programmes of the Government which are meant for them. However, more than half of the respondents i.e. 54.87% thought that the Mizo people are not aware of it. Then, 10.36% of the respondents contributed that they had no idea. According to the official respondents’ opinions, around a quarter i.e. 27.94% believe that Mizo people are aware of the various development schemes and programmes of the Government which are meant for them on the other hand, the two third majority i.e. 67.65% do not agreed to it. Only 04.41% of the respondents had no idea about it.

n) “*Are you satisfied with the various development schemes implemented by the State Government?*” Only 07.92% of the beneficiaries’ respondents are satisfied with the various Development Schemes implemented by the State Government while

majority of the respondents i.e. 76.82% are not satisfied with it. In this connection 15.24% of the respondents have no idea.

o) Around half of the respondents i.e. 51.21% believe that the personnel working in the implementation of development schemes are inefficient. Subsequently, 20.73% and 28.04% of the beneficiaries' respondents answered as 'Efficient' and 'No idea' respectively.

p) Almost two third majorities i.e. 64.51% of the respondents are not satisfied with the awareness campaign, implementation process and monitoring of the various development schemes done by the Government. Meanwhile, 27.19% and 08.30% of the respondents are satisfied and no idea about the statement respectively.

q) Almost half of the respondents i.e. 46.95% are satisfied whereas 28.65% are not satisfied and 24.39% have no idea about the system of administration (*especially the implementation of Tribal Development Schemes*) carried on by the State Government regarding the three Autonomous District Councils in Mizoram.

r) In response to the question, "*According to you, who has the highest responsibility for better result in the implementation of development schemes in Mizoram?*" is answered by 29.26%, 28.65%, 03.04%, 23.78% and 15.24% of the beneficiaries' respondents as 'Government', 'Politicians', 'NGOs', 'Citizens' and 'No Idea' respectively. Meanwhile, more than half of the officials' respondents i.e. 54.41% believed that the Government has the highest responsibility for better result in the implementation of development schemes in Mizoram, whereas, 26.47%, 05.88%, 11.76% and 01.48% answered as 'Politicians', 'NGOs', 'Citizens' and 'No Idea' respectively.

s) The next question, "*What is the main barrier which blocks development process in Mizoram?*" is also answered by 27.43%, 05.48%, 10.36%, 42.07% and 14.63% of the beneficiaries' respondents as 'Infrastructure problems', 'Improper implementation of development schemes', 'Lack of awareness of development

schemes and improper utilisation of schemes by beneficiaries’, ‘Political interference’ and ‘No idea’ respectively. According to the officials’ opinions, almost half of the respondents i.e. 44.12% agreed the main barrier which blocks development process in Mizoram is ‘Political interference’. On the other hand, the rest of the officials’ respondents i.e. 29.41%, 08.82%, 14.71% and 02.84% answered as ‘infrastructure problems’; ‘improper implementation of development schemes’; ‘lack of awareness of development schemes and improper utilisation of schemes by beneficiaries’ and ‘No idea’ respectively.

Search to the research questions:

During the course of the present study, the scholar has made an attempt to evaluate the response to the research questions.

In response to the first question, ‘*What are the frameworks of Tribal Development in India?*’ Tribal development is an overall upliftment of the tribal people to reach the mainstreams at different levels. Tribal people in India need to develop their socio-cultural life and economic situation. They also need to be protected from abuse and exploitation by other advanced people. Tribal development includes not only protection but also improvement in terms of health, employment, transportation, education, etc. Due to their distinctive characters, cultures, religions, habitations, etc. implementation of time bound and phased manner development programmes and schemes according to their need is very useful and important. The Government of India initiated many schemes and programmes for the development of the tribal people in India, the framework of the Tribal Development in India are listed in the following paragraph.

Several special provisions and safeguards relating to Scheduled Tribes have been incorporated in the Constitution. Article 46 highlights the State duty to develop the Scheduled Tribes. Article 15 provides Educational, Economic and Public Employment-related Safeguards etc. Article 16 is Equality of opportunity in matters of

public employment; Article 19 contains Protection of certain rights; Article 46 provides Promotion of Educational and Economic interests; Article 243D is for Reservation of seats (in Panchayats); Article 330 contains Political Safeguards; Article 332 includes Reservation of seats; Article 334 is special representation to cease after sixty years; Article 335 is Claims of services and posts; Article 338A provides National Commission for Scheduled Tribe. Under Article 338, Commissioner for Scheduled Tribes has been designated to ensure effective implementation of various provisions and safeguards provided by the Constitution, The Scheduled Castes and the Scheduled Tribes (Prevention of Atrocities) Amendment Act, 2015 is being enforced with effect from January 26, 2016 and so on.

Before the independence the British authorities introduced isolation and keeping away policy of the tribes from the general masses of the Country.⁶¹⁴ The reason why they introduced isolationist approach was due to hilly and isolated geographical areas, it was very difficult to run the administration smoothly. British also desired to keep them away from political interferences. Lastly, the British officers thought that the tribal would remain happier without the influence of the mainstream world. Accordingly, most of the tribals' areas were kept administratively separated by the Scheduled District Act of 1874, Government of India Acts of 1919 and 1935.⁶¹⁵ For the welfare of the tribal people several acts viz. Cleveland's Hill Assembly Plan, Bengal Act 1833, Wilkinson Act 1855, etc. have been introduced.⁶¹⁶

After independence the assimilationist approach was also introduced within the country. Subsequently, between the isolationist and assimilationist approaches, the integrationist approach was developed according to the idea of Jawaharlal Nehru. This

⁶¹⁴ K. Shiva Kumar and M. R. Gangadhar (2016), 'Alcoholism and Rise in Widows among Tribals in the Post-Veerappan Era'; *International Journal of Research, the Researchers*; Karnataka, Volume II, Issue I, July p.79.

⁶¹⁵ Kulamani Padhi (2005), 'Tribal Development in India - A Study in Human Development,' *Orissa Review*; February-March, p. 24.

⁶¹⁶ B.P. Mahesh Chandra Guru (2015), 'Tribal Development in India: An Overview'; *International Contemporary Research Journal in Management and Social Science (ICRJMS)*; Volume 1; Issue 2; March, pp 75-79.

policy consists of protective and promotional measures of tribal development. The protective policy includes protection of land, forest, culture and tradition whereas the promotional policy consists of development and welfare schemes of the tribal people to uplift them in all levels through plans by the Government and other implementing agencies. This integrationist approach was laid down in five principles called the Tribal Panchsheel policy. It was afterward supported by many commissions.⁶¹⁷

Various tribal development schemes were introduced since the British period in India. The following are the present all India scenarios relating to Tribal Development Schemes or programmes introduced by the Central Government. Ministry of Tribal Affairs is the nodal department looking after tribal affairs in India for overall policy planning and coordination of the schemes; under the Ministry there are many major schemes or programmes which have been chalked out and implemented within the country to uplift the tribal' life.

Programmes and schemes related to Tribal Development in India are as follows:

- (a) Tribal Sub-Plan: It was operated in twenty two States and two UTs except the tribal majority states where the tribal people reached 60% of the population.
- (b) Grants under article 275(1) of the Constitution: It provides grants to twenty two TSP and four tribal majority states.
- (c) Centrally Sponsored Schemes for tribal people are Post Matric Scholarship and Book Bank, Upgradation of Merit, Pre matric scholarship, Boys and Girls Hostels, Ashram Schools, Research and Training, Information and Mass Media, National Tribal Affairs Awards, Centre of Excellence, Supporting Projects of All-India nature or Inter-State nature, Organisation of Tribal Festival, Exchange of visits, Monitoring and Evaluation, Information Technology, Lump-sum Provision for N.E.

⁶¹⁷ K. S. Singh (1985), *Tribal Society in India*; New Delhi: Manohar Publications; p.227

- (d) Central Schemes of 100% Grants to the States & UTs under the Ministry of Tribal Affairs are (i) Grants-in-Aid to Voluntary Organisations (ii) Special Incentives to NGOs performing exemplary tasks (iii) Coaching & Allied Schemes (iv) Vocational Training in Tribal Areas (v) Strengthening of Education among ST Girls in Low Literacy Districts (vi) Market Development of Tribal Products or Produce (Tribal Cooperative Marketing Development Federation of India Ltd. (TRIFED) (vii) State Tribal Development Cooperative Corporation for Minor Forest Produce (viii) Development of Particularly Vulnerable Tribal Groups (PVTGs) (ix) National Scheduled Tribes Finance & Development Corporation (x) Rajiv Gandhi National Fellowship for ST Students (xi) Scheme of Institute of Excellence or Top Class Institute (xii) National Overseas Scholarship Scheme (xiii) Mechanism for Marketing of Minor Forest Produce (MFP) through Minimum Support Price (MSP) and Development of value Chain for MFP (xiv) World Bank Project- Improving Development Programmes in the Tribal Areas (xv) Strengthening of institutions (xvi) Umbrella schemes for Education (xvii) Scheduling of tribes and change of guidelines (xviii) Institutional mechanism for promotion of tribal products and marketing (xix) Centers of excellence (xx) Vanbandhu Kalyan Yojana (xxi) Health & Nutrition initiatives (xxii) National Tribal Festivals
- (e) Implementation of Forest Right Act (The Scheduled Tribes and Other Traditional Forest Dwellers (Recognition of Forest Rights) Act, 2006)
- (f) Scheduled Areas (5th scheduled-which contains provisions regarding the administration and control of scheduled areas and STs and 6th scheduled for NE states which have tribal areas for Autonomous District Councils or Regional Councils) were constituted for the upliftment of the tribal people in the Country)
- (g) Reservation of special representation in the Parliament or Legislative Assembly or Local bodies.
- (h) Special privileges regarding reservation and relaxation of post in the Government Service and seats in the institutions.

- (i) The Planning Commission has laid down various projects and programmes to uplift the tribal people in India more than sixty years through Five Year Plan.
- (j) Education including (i) Vocational Training Centres in Tribal Areas (ii) Ashram (iii) Centrally Sponsored Scheme of Hostels for ST boys and ST Girls
- (k) Scholarship (i) Pre-Matric Scholarship (ii) Post-Matric Scholarship for Scheduled Tribes Student (iii) Rajiv Gandhi National Fellowship for ST Students
- (l) National Bank for Agriculture and Rural Development (NABARD): It is run under the Ministry of Finance to promote sustainable and equitable agriculture and rural development through participative financial and non-financial interventions, innovations, technology and institutional development for securing prosperity.⁶¹⁸
- (m) Special Credit Linked Capital Subsidy Scheme (SCLCSS): This scheme is launched under the Ministry of Micro, Small and Medium Enterprises for promoting and supporting Micro & Small Enterprises within the SC or ST people⁶¹⁹ and so on.

The second question was, *'What is the meaning of Tribal Development Administration?'* It is learned that tribal development administration can be said to be an administration of development schemes and programmes to support the tribal people and their respective area. Tribal development administration also includes administrative machinery's development to attain improved result in the execution of schemes and programmes. As regard to tribal development administration, priority has been given to an administrative development without excluding implementation of developmental schemes or programmes. Practically, tribal development administration cannot be far from development administration, but it is a systematic administrative process to acclimatize the socio-political and cultural atmosphere of the tribal people. Subsequently, it may means reforming the different implementing agencies for better outcome of development programmes. Tribal development administration has been executed to cater the need of the numerous different tribal people at various places in

⁶¹⁸ <https://www.nabard.org/content.aspx?id=2> accessed on 19.6.2018

⁶¹⁹ <https://msme.gov.in/> accessed on 19.6.2018

the country. Then, tribal development administration need to be special and adaptable as and when necessary to the different tribes in India. There have been many changes in the plan of tribal development administration according to the needs of the tribal people in the country since its initiation.

Tribal development administration in a general sense includes every activity which promotes welfare of tribal people. Tribal development administration may include provision of protection, opportunities and help the tribal people in order to enable them to make the best start in life on their journey to reach the mainstream. Tribal people need special protection from abuse and exploitation; they are more affected than an ordinary citizen by the actions and inactions of Government and society. Therefore, tribal development administration mainly involves all those organised operations, activities and efforts of the Government and Non-Governmental Organisations to improve their overall upliftment, including their safety and security. Regulatory administration also needs to be included in tribal development administration; it plays a vital role in protecting the tribals' right.

The responses on the third question, '*What are the different tribes and their relative presence in Mizoram?*' It is found that according to the constitution of India, Scheduled Tribe order 1950, the following were declared as the tribes in Mizoram:⁶²⁰

1. Chakma 2. Dimasa (Kachari) 3. Garo 4. Hajong 5. Hmar 6. Khasi and Jaintia, (Including Khasi, Synteng or Pnar, War, Bhoi or Lyngngam) 7. Any Kuki tribes, including: (i) Baite or Beite, (ii) Changsan, (iii) Chongloi (iv) DOUNGEL (v) Gamalhou (vi) Gangte (vii) Guite (viii) Hanneng (ix) Haokip or Hauptit (x) Haolai (xi) Hengna (xii) Hongsungh (xiii) Hrangkhwal or Rangkhhol (xiv) Jongbe (xv) Khawchung (xvi) Khawathlang or Khothalong (xvii) Khelma (xviii) Kholhou (xix) Kipgen (xx) Kuki (xxi) Lengthang (xxii) Lhangum (xxiii) Lhoujem (xxiv) Lhouvun (xxv) Lupheng (xxvi) Mangjel (xxvii) Missao (xxviii) Riang (xxix) Sairhem (xxx) Selnam (xxxii) Singson (xxxiii) Sitlhou (xxxiv) Sukte (xxxv) Thado (xxxvi) Thangngeu (xxxvii) Uibuh

⁶²⁰ <http://ncst.nic.in/content/other-information-relating-tribals> accessed on 18.9.2018

(xxxvii) Vaiphei 8. Lakher 9. Man (Tai-speaking) 10. Any Mizo (Lushai) tribes 11. Mikir 12. Any Naga tribes. 13. Pawi 14. Synteng. 15. Paite.⁶²¹

Some of the tribes shown in the above statement could be negligible due to lack of data and small amount of population while some of them live sparsely among other tribes. The major tribes in Mizoram and their sub-clans with their relative presence in Mizoram are as follows.^{622&623}

Lusei: They have dominated the Mizo tribal groups; they are now concentrated in middle, eastern and northern part of the state. Under the Lusei, their tribes and sub-clans are: Pachuau: Lianthung, Lianghawr, Lalbawma thlah, Darcho, Cher lal, Varchuau; Chhangte: Tuichhung, Pamte, Lungte, Muchhip chhuak; Chuaungo: Vanpuia hrin, Hmumpel, Chumthluk, Thlehnghel, Darkim, Laller, Zawngpam, Auhmun. Chuahang: Lathang, Chungpui, Chawnchhawn, Chawnchirh, Khuanglawi, Vaichuau; Chhakchhuak: (i) Hualngo – Chalthleng, Bochung, Khupno, Cherput. (ii) Hualthang – Chalbuk, Baichi, Chumkhal, Taihlung, Chertluang, Khupno, Fangte. (iii) Lunkhua- Sialchhung, Ngalsi, Ngalchhung, Phungchi; Hauhna: Hauthul, Haubul, Tuithang, Senhai; Hrahsel: Selpui, Sawntluang, Sumkhum, Saza; Tochwawng: Topui, Chhakawm, Tobul, Chemhler, Muchhipchhuak; Vanchhawng: Vanlung, Sumkhum, Chemhler, Chengrel, Kaithum; Lal chi: Sailo, Palian, Zadeng, Thangluah, Rivung, Chenkual, Rokhum, Chawnglul.

Ralte: The Ralte tribe is found largely spread out in the various villages in Mizoram. Ralte tribes and sub-clans are: Khelte: Lutmang, Chhinghlu, Hmaimawk, Vangkeu, Vohang, Zaucha, Vohlu, Thatchhing, Chhiarchuang, Zahlei; Siak eng: Engkai, Haizang, Hillu, Thangbur, Khumchiang, Chawngtual, Chhakawm, Hilthang, Lehvung, Hnawlsut, Darlum; Lehchhun: Chhunthang, Chhiarkim, Vawngsual, Tunglei, Leihang, Chuanglawk, Thangbung.

⁶²¹ http://www.academia.edu/36152519/State_Union_Territory-wise_list_of_Scheduled_Tribes_in_India accessed on 18.9.2018

⁶²² Liangkhaia, (2002), *Mizo Chanchin*, 5th Edition, Aizawl, LTL Publications. pp. 19-42.

⁶²³ C. Laitanga, (1988), *Pawi Chanchin*, TRI Aizawl, Everly Press; pp. 19-21.

Others (Lusei): Other tribes and sub-clans are: Khawlhring: Midang, Leidir, Pailtel, Lungen, Tlaute, Milai, Parte, Rawlchhim; Kiangte: Tumchung, Khupchung, Khupthlang, Mualvum, Khello, Chingbel, Kiangtechawngte; Chawngthu: (i) Khuntil- Khunsut, Khunthlang, Haukawi, Saithleng. (ii) Vanchiau-Maluang, Chhingruam, Thangchung; Chawhte: Lianhna, Chhuanhawih, Hawnzawng, Chamte, Halte, Thaumau, Tamva, Chawngdang, Chawngfiang, Chawnthik; Ngente: Kawngte, Zuahtite, Duahtang, Duahchhak, Lailo, Chawnghawih, Chalngawng; Renthlei: Lianhlun, Zachhing, Thangthawl, Tinkulh, Chhingtlang, Sohnel, Thuandurh, Chhonghek; Tlau: Bualchhuak, Vantawl, Bawlchhim, Thlengngam; Pautu: Chhingate, Tuangate, Buangzal, Chhehlawn; Rawite: Zahte, Pialtu, Aite, Buite, Hmungte, Chhawrte, Chhehduah; Zawngte; Vangchhia: Theiduh, Zapte, Chhiarchhuak; Punte: Chhiarthlang, Chhiarchhak

Hmar: They are found in the hills of Manipur and the northern side of Mizoram, Cachar, North Cachar and in Tripura. The following are Hmar tribes and their clans: Lawitlang-Hrangchal: Sialachhung, Darachhung, Laiachhung, Varte, Tlawmte, Parte, Chhungte, Tungte, Suamte, Tlangte, Chawnchhim, Sialhnam; Zote: Chawngvawrtu, Chhuankhuptu, Chawngtualatu, Hrangzote, Pusiante, Saiate, Parate, Hlihlara, Darkhawlaia, Buansuang; Khawbung: Riangsete, Fente, Pangamte, Pazamte; Ngurte: Puchhingathlah, Saidangathlah; Thiak: Khawzawl, Tuahlawr, Buhril, Selate, Thluchung, Kangbur, Tamte, Amo, Hekte, Ladau, Hrangate, Kungate, Vankal; Lungtan: Sawngate, Infimate, Ngungate, Thlawngate, Mihriamate, Intovate, Keivom, Lungchuang; Leiri: Pulamte, Neihngaite, Purualte, Padaite, Lamvaiphei; Banzang: Sianate Sanate, Famhawite, Chawngmunte, Lamchangte; Pakhuang: Buangpui, Hranggulte, Khuangpui; Dargawn: Rualngul, Faiheng; Biate: Ngamlai, Nampui, Chungngawl, Zate, Tamte, Thlihran, Darneih, Thianglai, Hmunhring, Khurbi, Puiilo, Faihriam; Hrangkhawl: Chawrai, Sakechep; Hmar Lusei; Thahdo (Kuki): Sitthloh,

Khuangsai, Singsuan, Lianthang, Haukip, Kipgen, Changchhan, Tongpam, Dongel (Chawngthu).⁶²⁴

Paite: The Paite tribes reside in the north eastern and central part of Aizawl district, in the middle part of Lunglei District and a number of Paite are also live in outer State like Churachandpur district of Manipur, Tripura and Chin State of Burma.⁶²⁵ The Paite are considered as the old Kuki group. They have certain divisions such as Dapzan Paite, Bukpi Paite, Lausan Paite, Thaute Paite and many others. The Dapzan Paite inhabits in the middle of Tiau and Run River. All these Paite bear resemblances with the Lushai people of Mizoram. They are advanced socially, politically, economically and educationally. In 1949 they set up the Paite National Council. The foremost village of the Paite is said to have been set up at Chimnuai, near Tiddim.⁶²⁶ Paite tribes are Vuite, Dapzar, Sukte, Thaute, Thaizang, Lamzang, Losau, Phunnawm, Phaileng, Dim, Darbung, Dimlo, Vangteh, Zung.

Lai (Pawi): They are living in Lai Autonomous District, in the southern portion of Mizoram. Their clans are Aichum, Aineh, Aimual, Aihniar, Airawn, Bansawt, Bawikhar, Bawiheng, Bawkkheng, Bualteng, Bung hai, Bawithang, Biakzual, Bawitlung, Chawnglut, Chawnhlun, Chhehlawn, Chhipachung, Chinzah, Chhunthang, Chhawnchhek, Darro, Darkualchung, Darkhuahchhung, Erhlawt, Fanchun, Fambawl, Farhlawng, Fanai, Ngaling, Haizo, Hrangtlung, Hlawncheu, Hlawndo, Chalnguauchhung, Hlawncching, Hlawnsang, Hniarthul, Hniarcheng, Hrengsa, Hauheng, Hnunhrang, Huha, Hnialum, Hnamler, Hlawnmual, Hlawntlun, Hauchhum, Hrangtling, Inhmai, Khalthang, Khenglawt, Khiteng, Kingbawl, Khenmawi, Khualchhawn, Kawmpachhung, Khupngai, Khuplian, Khupchhing, Khupchawng, Khuplawng, Khupchhawn, Khimtin, Khuptin, Khuhlu, Keiro, Khilteng, Khawthing, Lailung, Leihang, Lalnim, Langva, Lalvawng, Leivak, Lungum, Lithang, Lalnam, Lianchhingchhung, Lawtlai, Lianhlawng, Lavang, Mangpachhung, Mualhlun,

⁶²⁴ Liangkhaia, (2002), op.cit. pp. 19-42.

⁶²⁵ http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/61777/9/09_chapter%203.pdf accessed on 29.6.2017

⁶²⁶ http://www.indianetzone.com/8/paite_tribe.htm accessed on 29.6.2017

Mualchin, Menrihai, Mangchinchhung, Namhrang, Nichhing, Nuhrim, Nihliap, Nutlai, Phutin, Pemthang, Phuting, Pakhup, Ramlawt, Ringlawt, Rahtin, Rualhleng, Ruahngai, Sathing, Sakhawng, Siakhe, Siakhel, Suakling, Sulhlan, Sumhmun, Sahlung, Sulhleng, Sunchhang, Sartlawng, Sawhhlawng, Sawmhmaal, Sailung, Thanhrang, Tlangchhan, Tlanglian, Tlau, Thangnget, Tlacheu, Tualzik, Tlumang, Thihlum, Tlauthang, Tinhrang, Tinthe, Tluangreh, Tlaisun, Tinthei, Tuallawt, Tualzik, Torel, Thaa, Thahlun, Thiauhun, Tiachhun, Tiahlei, Vanhawi, Vawngiang, Vankhawng, Vanphawng, Vaiangam, Vungtu, Vantawl, Vangchhia, Zakhm, Zathang, Zawkheng, Zinhlawng, Zarep, Zahau.⁶²⁷

Mara: Mara lived in Mara Autonomous District Council in the Southern tip of Mizoram state. The following are Mara tribes and their clans:⁶²⁸ Chief Clan: Bohia, Fachhai, Thlyutha, Zotha, Khuly, Nohro, Chozah, Hlychho; Middle Clans: Azyu, Beita, Chheirie, Khithie, Chhahlo, Hnaihly, Hlovy, Khaimeichho, Kathie, Khuchho, Lavo, Mathipi, Mihlo, Notlia, Syuhlo, Tekhu, Thlahnie, Solo, Vytuchho; Commoners: Beiho, Beihro, Beilu, Beingaichho, Beitlo, Chorrie, Chakapi, Chyby, Dawrao, Eima, Hiahlychho, Hiahlu, Hlasai, Hlielo, Hlithapi, Hlyri, Hmochhi, Hrala, Hralo, Hralochho, Hrasai, Hraisua, Kaerae, Khaibeichho, Khaila, Khailachho, Khihro, Lachho, Lianchhochho, Lailo, La-o, Lapi, Laufa, Lava, Lekhau, Lelo, Leita, Lieka, Liema, Litho, Lodao, Loby, Losai, Lyno, Matuchho, Mihlo, Ngalocho, Nocho, Phutei, Raila, Ralao, Sacho, Satho, Sawthly, Siakhai, Siangai, Syhly, Taoza, Tichho, Tha-eichho, Thangie, Thatlo, Thlana, Tlapyu, Tluhlao, Tlulo, Tluma, Topa, Vahei, Zahly, Zahu, Zaoma, Zawchhy, Zothyu.

Bawm: It is believed that they have originated from Chhinlung. Among the Bawm, there was a chief belonging to Vandir clan, who was defeated by the people of the Chin Hills. The people of Vandir clan left their original habitat and fled to Chittagong hills of Bangladesh. In the Chittagong hills the Bawm are known as

⁶²⁷ Liangkhaia, (2002) op.cit. pp. 19-42.

⁶²⁸ Rintluanga Pachuau, (2009), op.cit. p. 56.

Tlanglau. It has been reported that a section of the Bawm people still live in Myanmar (Burma). There are larger numbers of Bawm in Chittagong hills of Bangladesh. In Mizoram, they lived in villages like Chawilung, Samang, Khamawi, Rangte, etc. of Lunglei District and Seizawh (W), Ngharum, Hmunlai, Bungkawng, Vathuampui, Chawngte, Parva, Tlangking, Mautlang, Dungkawr, Chhippui, Chikurlai villages of Lawngtlai District. They are mostly distributed in the villages of southern part of Mizoram. The Bawm have eighteen clans, viz. Leihang, Hlawnsing, Thangtu, Laitak, Khawhring, Khenglawt, Sigla, Dawn, Vandır, Palang, Titiling, Ainek, Chinjah, Sakhalong, Seizang, Laikheng, Laithung and Laibur.⁶²⁹

Biate: The Biate have no subgroups. No historical account is available. A brief ethnographic account is available about the Biate of Assam and Meghalaya. According to their legends, they were residents of Sinlung or Chhinlung of the north and later migrated to Burma. From Burma they migrated to Manipur, Mizoram, Assam and Meghalaya. At present they are found in these four states. They are generally found in the north-eastern part of Mizoram. They can be seen in the Darlawn, Ratu and New Vervek villages of Aizawl District.⁶³⁰

Hualngo: The Hualngo are also known to the neighbouring tribes as Chhakchhuak. From upper Burma they immigrated into their present habitat between 17th and 18th Century A.D. In Burma, they settled at Khampat in Kabaw valley in upper Chindwin area, later on they settled down below the mountain ranges extending from Thangtlang to mountain ranges of Lentlang and in a big settlement at Seipui in around 500 A.D. During the westward movement of all tribes from Chin hills, they also move towards Lushai hills down to Hachhek tlang and later settled eight miles from Aizawl, (Hualngo hunch) the settlement of Hualngo. Due to frequent inter tribal wars they were tired of moving from place to place and some of them preferred to return to Seipui. From Seipui, they again migrated to various places of Hualngo and as

⁶²⁹ H.M. Bareh, (2001), op.cit pp. 243-245

⁶³⁰ Ibid. pp. 251-252

well as down to Mizoram for the second time. There are about 20 Hualngo villages in Mizoram. The tribe is divided into four major clans which are further divided into a number of sub clans. The names of the four major clans are Bochung, Cherputa, Chalthlenga and Rhupnoa. Bochung is further sub-divided into Thangkara, Thangchurya, Zasenga, Thangzawlah, Hualkheia, Lianhneka, Tuahzoa, Dausuna, Lukotha and Thangchianga, Cherputa is divided into Chuhmanga and Hrachia, Chalthlenga is divided into Tuakmanga and Darfonga, and Khupnoa is divided into Hualluia and Luahtalha.

Chakma: The Chakma community is divided into several clans - Amu, Baga, Barbara, Barsega, Barua, Bongia, Bong, Dionya, Dewan, Karoa, Karboa, Kora, Khanbe, Khiung, Lembacha, Laskar, Larma, Lebya, Malima, Mangala, Mu, Onga, Poa, Poma, Phakas, Phedangsa, Phedangsiri, Phema, Ranen, Sangoloja, Seygeya, Sekhva, Tianya and Thea.⁶³¹ The Chakma tribes belong to eastern group of the Tibeto-Burman group of the people. The Chakma emigrated from Arakan and moved to Chittagong Hill Tracts now in Bangladesh in the last quarter of the 19th century. The Chakma are at present, inhabiting in the Chakma Autonomous District Council in the south western side of Mizoram. They are classified as one of the Mongolian racial types. Chakma Tribe lived in the Chittagong Hill Tract, Tripura, Assam and Arunachal Pradesh.⁶³²

Riang: The Bru tribes have been identified by the outsiders since years back and recognised by the Government of India as Rieng.⁶³³ Rieng tribes like to identify themselves as Bru.⁶³⁴ The Rieng are mainly confined to north western margin of Mizoram especially on the low lying valleys. They are also found in Assam and the Chittagong Hills Tract. They are also believed belong to the Tibeto-Burman group

⁶³¹ http://www.indianetzone.com/8/chakma_tribe.htm accessed on 28.6.2017

⁶³² Rintluanga Pachuau, (2009), op.cit. p. 55

⁶³³ <http://brutribesofindia.weebly.com/-history.html> accessed on 28.6.2017

⁶³⁴ http://www.indianetzone.com/10/rieng_tribe.htm accessed on 28.6.2017

who migrated down to their present habitat from the east.⁶³⁵ The Riang tribes are as follows: Molsoi, Meska, Raikchak, Chorkhi, Msha, Chongpreing, Toimui yaphaoh, Tauma yakchwo, Nouhkhram, Wairem, Apeto, Yakstam.⁶³⁶

Pnar: The Pnar are a minority community in Mizoram who are also called Synteng and Jaintia. They have come to this abode from the Jaintia hills situated in the eastern part of Meghalaya. They believe that their original abode was in China. From there they came to Jaintia hills via the Patkoi range of Burma. They belong to the Mon-Anam family. In Jaintia hills there is a Batau or village where the Pnar live. Some older generations of the Pnar of that village came to live at Bhaga village of Cachar district in Assam, bordering Mizoram, and settled at Napit Khal hamlet around 1939. Their numerical strength is 325 (158 male and 167 female) only in 2011 census. They mainly live in Thingdawl C.D. Block and Tlangnuam C.D. Block of Aizawl District. There are only 64 Pnar families in Vairengte village, which is situated in the northern portion of Kolasib district. The Pnar are recorded as a scheduled tribe in the group of Khasi, Jaintia, Synteng, Pnar, War, Bhoi and Lyngngarn mentioned in the census reports of 1981.⁶³⁷

The next question, *'What are the main problems and challenges faced by Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram?'*, reveals that the State Government had played an important role in the execution and implementation of various schemes and programmes for the development and upliftment of different tribal groups in Mizoram. The following are some of the major problems and challenges faced by Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram.

Favouritism in selection of beneficiaries: In the light of the responses received, the following result have been drawn, seventy six point eight two percent (76.82%) of the respondents opined that selection of beneficiaries to received development

⁶³⁵ Rintluanga Pachuau, (2009), op.cit. pp. 55-56.

⁶³⁶ <http://brutribesofindia.weebly.com/-history.html> accessed on 29.6.2017

⁶³⁷ H.M. Bareh, (2001), op.cit. pp. 284-286

schemes is not fair, only twelve point one nine percent (12.19%) opined that selection procedures as fair. While, ten point nine seven percent (10.97%) of the respondents have no idea regarding selection of beneficiaries of various scheme. The above analysis of the respondents' opinion revealed that another problems and challenges faced by Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram is practice of favouritism in selection of beneficiaries to receive development schemes.

Lack of infrastructure and economic development: Another problem and challenge of Tribal Development Administration in the study area is lack of infrastructure and economic development. Forty one point one eight percent (41.18%) of the respondents agreed that infrastructure development is an urgent need for the overall development in Mizoram. According to Mizoram Human Development Report 2013, more than eighty per cent (80%) of the State is hilly areas. Mizoram is far from the mainland with no meaningful railways, waterways and airways transport to depend on. The main transportation in the State is road transportation which is the most important factors which cause infrastructure problems in the study area. The State is very poor in utilisation of modern technology and there is also absence of medium and big industries, engineering colleges, big hydro-electric generation plants, and so on.

Lack of awareness about Tribal Development Schemes: Lack of awareness and ignorance of different Tribal Development Schemes are other problems and challenges in Tribal Development Administration in this area. Majority of the respondents i.e. sixty point three seven percent (60.73%) did not aware of existence of Constitutional Safeguard for Tribal people in India. Besides this, around half of the respondents i.e. forty eight point one seven percent (48.17%) are not aware of existence of Ministry of Tribal Affairs and Nation Commission for Scheduled Tribes in India.

Poor administrative machinery: Inadequate skilled and trained, lack of devoted and limited personnel can be regarded as one of the main obstructions for the smooth execution of Development Schemes. The researcher has found that more than half of

the respondents i.e. fifty one point two one (51.21%) opined that personnel working in the implementation of developments schemes are not efficient.

Inadequate financial grants and short span of time: Limited and insufficient financial grants is another common problem of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram. The financial grants received by the State Government for the implementation of Tribal Development Schemes from the Centre did not meet the desired need. Meanwhile, tertiary or service sector of the State constituting a share about sixty percent (60%) of the total GSDP of Mizoram, it indicated that this sector drives the state economy. Therefore, another problems and challenges is that the State has no meaningful income from industrial and agriculture & allied sectors. Subsequently, introduction of large number of schemes to cover the different villages and tribal sub groups within a short span of time is also another problems and challenges.

Poor mindset of the general masses: According to the research work it is found that the attitudes of the tribal people as a whole in the study area needed a great change with greater awareness and interest regarding execution of various Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram.

Irregular monitoring and improper inspection: Poor monitoring system and lack of proper inspection are another problems and challenges faced by Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram. The study revealed that level of satisfaction on the monitoring and inspection is low among the respondents. According to the answered to the questions on satisfaction rate regarding process and monitoring of various schemes in Table 7.10 of this work, two third of the respondents i.e. sixty four point five one per cent (64.51 %) of the respondents were not satisfied about the monitoring and inspection process of development schemes.

In response to the last question, '*What are the remedial measures of effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram?*' The following are some of the important remedial measures brought out from the present research work.

Favouritism in selection of beneficiaries is one of the main problems and challenges faced by effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram. Thus, the remedial measures to remove favouritism are maintenance of transparency and fair selection process free from party politics.

The next problem found in this research work is lack of infrastructure and economic development. Therefore, to remove the said problems, it is proposed to give priority to infrastructure and economic development throughout the whole study area.

Another problem is lack of awareness and ignorance about the implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in the State. Consequently, to overcome this problems the Government should organised various activities such as Seminars, Training, Workshop, etc. to aware the common citizens. Propagation of development schemes through audio-visual media is needed.

The researcher also found that poor administrative machinery such as inadequate skilled, trained, devoted personnel as one of the main obstructions for effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram. Hence, administrative reform is needed to improve the performance of the personnel.

Inadequate financial grants and short span of time is one of the most common problems and challenges faced by implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram. Consequently, more financial assistance from the Union Government is required to eliminate this problems and introducing the tribal development schemes according to the needs of the people and flexible programmes which can be acclimatised to the tribal cultures and practices are important.

The other problems and challenges which obstruct the effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram is poor mindset of the general masses. Therefore, improvement of the general peoples' attitude in the study area is necessary to take away the said obstruction.

Irregular monitoring and improper inspection hampers the effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes. Thus, proper monitoring and regular inspection of the implementing development works are important to defeat this problem.

Major findings and suggestions

The followings are the important major findings and specific suggestions and solutions relating to the implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram.

(a) According to the opinion of the respondents, it has been found that the process of selection of beneficiaries to receive development schemes is not fair. From the present study, seventy six point eight two percent (76.82%) of the respondents opined that beneficiaries' selection procedures are not fair. Practice of favouritism in selection of beneficiaries develops inequality in community development.

Hence, it is recommended to maintain transparency and fair means of beneficiaries' selection free from interference of party politics.

(b) Most of the Tribal Development Schemes and Programmes which are launched by the Government have not achieved a desired result. Due to lack of interest and awareness of the people regarding introduction of different development schemes, positive result has not been found in the process of the implementation and execution of the various schemes. More than half of the respondents opined that tribal people in Mizoram are not aware of the development programmes which are meant for them.

Therefore, it is suggested to organise various activities such as seminars, trainings, workshops, etc. to aware common citizens about the schemes by the Government. Propagation of development schemes through visual and audio media is also suggested.

(c) The present finding reveals that, lack of skill, expert and devoted personnel is one of the main barriers for the smooth functioning of development schemes. From the analysis of data collected regarding this issue, it comes out that sixty six point one eight percent (66.18%) of the respondents agreed that lack of expert personnel is the one of main cause of inefficiency in the implementation of development schemes in Mizoram.

Hence, provision of more expert, enthusiastic personnel and improvement of administrative machinery are suggested to acquire a desirable achievement.

(d) The present work found out that though there are a large number of Tribal Development Schemes and Programmes implemented by the Government in Mizoram, these plans and policies seem to fail to make positive results in the study area till today. Inadequate financial grant and introduction of a large number of schemes to cover the entire tribal sub group within a short span of time is another problem. Inadequate and limited financial support can be declared as common barrier of development in the study area. The State received small amount of financial grant from Central Government since independence. The financial grants from the Centre do not satisfactorily meet the desired need of the State. As a result, new development schemes and programmes cannot be initiated due to small amount of budget.

Therefore, it is suggested that the Government should allot more budgetary funds and more time for the implementation of different development schemes.

(e) Poor transportation is one of the most common problems regarding effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes. Mizoram is a mountainous region; more than eighty percent (80%) of its total area being hilly. The land is far

from the main land with no meaningful railways, waterways and airways transport to depend on. Till today, many areas of habitations remain inaccessible due to blockage of roads by poor maintenance, landslides or damages. As per the Mizoram State Road Statistics 2014, the total length of all types of roads in Mizoram is 7548.03 km and road density is 35.80 km per 100 sq. km approximately while the average national level road density is 129.00 km per 100 sq. km.

Therefore, it is suggested that more funds should be allocated for construction and maintenance of any means of transportation within the State.

(f) The study area faces many problems regarding agriculture and allied sector. According to Mizoram Economic Survey 2012-2013 about sixty percent (60%) of the people still depend on Agriculture. Consequently, agricultural product is very low due to practice of primitive method of cultivation, unavailability of proper plain and permanent terraces, poor link roads, improper marketing system, lack of modern technology, etc. Hence, half of the total land area in Mizoram fifty per cent (50%) is under Jhum cultivation due to the absence of suitable plain agricultural fields and only twenty per cent (20%) being under permanent cultivation. As per Mizoram Human Development Report 2013, the overall fertility of soil in Mizoram is not very favorable for growing agricultural crops. Further, soil erosion caused by its hilly terrain and heavy rainfall damages the quality of the soil. Therefore, Agriculture & allied sector contributed only eighteen per cent (18%) to the GSDP in the year 2011-2012. Rice is the principal food crop in Mizoram state, then as shown in Mizoram Economic Survey 2014-2015, the rice production in 2013-2014 was reported as 58,994 MT whereas the minimum requirements of the state is estimated to be about 1,80,000 MT per year. Hence, the present rice production could meet only thirty two per cent (32%) of its rice requirement.

As recorded in Mizoram Human Development Report 2013, more than forty per cent (40%) of the surveyed people in rural areas do not own any farmhouse land and more than twenty seven per cent (27%) per cent do not own any cultivated land.

Only three per cent (3%) of the rural people own irrigated land. Thus, land ownership in Mizoram is skewed and landlessness is a major problem in rural areas. It has been observed that the asset position in Mizoram is not very encouraging. While thirty eight per cent (38%) of the rural populations do not have any agricultural assets (for example, traditional implements, bullock carts, tractors, etc.), eighty six per cent (86%) of the people do not have any non-agricultural asset (for example, oil or sugarcane crushers, looms, sewing machines, etc.), and seventy nine per cent (79%) do not have any transport asset (for example, cycle, motorcycle, jeep, etc.). The situation is even worse in the case of financial assets that ninety six per cent (96%) do not have any bank or post office deposits, (for example, bank or post office savings, fixed deposits, ornaments, etc.).

Thus, application of advanced technology of farming, permanent terrace based cultivation, better agriculture link roads, proper marketing method, more irrigation system are suggested to achieve better result. Besides, in rural areas systematic distribution of land to the people and financial support as per necessity are also advocated.

(g) Mizoram is regarded as No Industry state; due to the absence of large and medium industries the state is very low in industrial products. According to Mizoram Economic Survey 2012-2013, there are 8,088 numbers of small scale industries registered. The industries sector has contributed only twenty two point zero two per cent (22.02%) of GSDP during 2012-2013.

Hence, it is advised that more budgetary fund should be allocated for the establishment of medium and large scale industries within the State.

(h) The State is not self-sufficient in power, according to Mizoram Human Development Report 2013 only three per cent (3%) of the total energy demand of the state is met within the state while the rest ninety seven per cent (97%) is met by importing from the Central grid and the neighbouring states. As per Statistical

Handbook, Mizoram 2016, out of 704 villages, 675 villages ninety five point nine (95.9%) have been electrified in 2015-2016 record.

Consequently, construction of large hydro electric generation plants and installations of more solar electrification system are proposed.

(i) Due to lack of equipment, medicines, quality control, awareness, research institutes etc. the State suffers from deprivation in terms of health. During the year 2016, approximately 2040 patients were referred outside the state for better care, equipments and investigations and the Government spent around 81.7 crores on Medical Reimbursement bill. According to Statistical Handbook, Mizoram 2016, there are 32 (12 are owned and run by the Government) hospitals with total 3381 number of beds, 12 Health Centres, 57 Primary Health Centres, 570 Sub-Centres and only 355 doctors in the State in 2015-2016 report. In Mizoram, doctor-patient ratio is 1:3091 in 2015-2016 record (India's ratio is 1:1674, whereas the WHO norm is 1:1000).

Subsequently, improvement of various health facilities and recruitment of more medical personnel such as Doctors, Nurses, Technicians, etc. are recommended.

(j) Almost all the villages in Mizoram are situated on the hill top, scarcity of water supply due to lack of water harvesting and poor supply particularly during dry season is one of the main problems in rural and urban areas. Besides, drinking water supply is also very low, as found in Statistical Handbook, Mizoram 2016 out of 760 habitations; only 28 are fully covered.

In view of that, it is proposed that there should be a proper provision for rain and river water harvesting facilities. It is also suggested to provide the whole study area with safe drinking water facility.

(k) The research work also studies the mindset of tribal people in Mizoram about the development schemes which are meant for them. It has been found out that the attitudes of the tribal people in Mizoram as a whole need to be changed with

greater awareness and enthusiasm about implementation of different schemes for the development and upliftment of the tribal people. The general masses in the grass root level need awareness regarding various schemes introduced by the Government.

As a result, it is suggested that to develop and improve the attitudes of the tribal people the Government should propagate schemes and policies among the grass root citizens.

(l) Regular monitoring and meaningful inspection is important for effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram. While, the present research work reveals that majority of the respondents are not satisfied with the process of monitoring and inspection regarding the implementation of development schemes in the study area done by the Government. As shown in table 7.10 (Level of beneficiaries' satisfaction on the implementation of Tribal Development Schemes), two third majority of the respondents i.e. sixty four point five one percent (64.51%) accepted that poor monitoring and improper inspection are the other problems in the study area.

Thus, it is suggested that regular monitoring and meaningful inspection over different schemes executed by the implementing agencies should be maintained. It is also recommended to set up the Village or Local Level Committee comprises the representative members from NGOs, Churches, Political Parties, VC or LC etc. to monitor all the development works which are meant them.

Concluding observations: Tribal development is an overall upliftment of the tribal people to reach the mainstreams at different levels. Since before independence the Central Government has initiated various developments schemes to uplift the socio-economic life of different tribes in the Country and incorporated many special provisions and safeguards to protect them from abuse and exploitation. The State of Mizoram has the second highest tribal population (94.4 per cent) in the country it constitutes only 0.99 per cent of the total tribal population of India. The State is a

mountainous region, almost all the geographical area being hilly. It is far from the main land with no meaningful railways, waterways and airways transport to depend on.

Even today, road transport is the main transportation system existing in the state. Consequently, in the study area, to ensure a better life, different special development schemes and legislative protection provisions have also been launched by the State Government relating to the scheduled tribe people in Mizoram since the Assam Government but have not achieved a desired result. Practice of favouritism and political interferences in the process of development scheme, lack of infrastructure and poor economic development, unawareness of tribal development programmes, poor administrative machinery, inadequate financial support, low mindset and poor attitudes of the general masses, poor monitoring system of development schemes, etc. are the most common barriers which obstruct the effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram. In this regard, neither the Government officials nor the Civil society groups nor the tribal themselves can do much. From the research study it is observed that contribution of Governmental Ministries, Departments, implementing Agencies, Civil society etc. is needed for effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram.

APENDICES

I. Glossary of Selected Local Terms

Aijal	Aizawl
Aizawl	Capital city of Mizoram
Bawi	Slave
Chapchar	The time between Jhum cutting and burning for Cultivation
Chapchar Kut	Name of the Mizo Grant festival performed during Chapchar
Chhinlung	A mythical cave, somewhere east of Shan state in erstwhile Burma bordering China
Duhlian	Language spoken by Mizo
Fathang	Paddy tax
Hnatlang	Communal labour in which everyone or family is expected
Intodelhna	Self-sufficiency
Khampat	The oldest Mizo settlement (now in Burma)
Khawchhiar	Village Writer
Khawnbawl Upa	Chief's council
Khawper or Thlawhbawk	Temporary villages or temporary settlement
Khuavang	The name of a guardian spirit
Kuki	Bengali word meaning wild man
Kut	Festival
Lal	Chief
Lushai	Lusei (another name of Mizo)
Mautam	Famine due to flowering of bamboos
Mim Kut	Name of a Mizo festival held in honour the dead.
Pathian	Supreme Being or God
Pawl Kut	Name of a Mizo festival performed after harvest.
Pialral	Paradise
Puithiam	Priest

Ramhual	Chief's adviser to select jhum plot of land
Sadawt	Chief's own Priest
Thirdeng	Blacksmith
Thlahpawi	A friend of Chief
Tlangau	Village Crier
Tlawmngaihna	The Mizo code of morals and good form
Upa	Council of Elders
Val Upa	Youth commander
Veng	Locality
Zalen	Freemen
Zawlaidi	Red Port Wine
Zawlbuk	Bachelor's dormitory
Zoluti	Mary Winchester
Zu	Wine

II. Questionnaire

(a) Questionnaire for beneficiaries

Put a tick (✓) mark in the appropriate answer

1. Do you think that the tribal people in Mizoram are more developed in comparison to the other tribal people in India?
 - (1) Yes
 - (2) No
 - (3) No idea

2. Have you ever faced any discrimination from other Indian people in relation to social group or religion or area?
 - (1) Once
 - (2) Always
 - (3) None

3. Have you ever received any benefits of Development Scheme in cash or in kind from the Government?
 - (1) Yes
 - (2) None

4. What is the most important Development Scheme for your locality?
 - (1) Infrastructure development (Roads, Community Developments, Drinking water facilities, Medical facilities, Industries, etc)
 - (2) Agricultural Development (Agricultural land, agricultural equipments, etc)
 - (3) Social and Political development
 - (4) No idea

5. Do you think that implementation of Development Schemes in Mizoram are successful?
 - (1) Yes
 - (2) No
 - (3) No idea

6. Do you think that Mizo people are aware of the various development Schemes and Programmes of the Government which are meant for them?
 - (1) Yes
 - (2) No
 - (3) No idea

7. Do you agree that there is good co-operation among the Government/ NGOs/ VC/ LC/ Gram Sabha in the implementation of Development Schemes in Mizoram?
 - (1) Yes
 - (2) No
 - (3) No idea

8. Are you satisfied with the various Development Schemes implemented by the State Government?
 - (1) Yes
 - (2) No
 - (3) No idea

9. According to you, who has the highest responsibility for better result in the implementation of Development Schemes in Mizoram?
 - (1) Government
 - (2) Politicians
 - (3) NGOs
 - (4) Citizens
 - (5) No idea

10. Which do you think is the most urgent need for the overall development in Mizoram?
 - (1) Infrastructure development
 - (2) Economic development
 - (3) Social and Political development
 - (4) No idea

11. What is the main barrier which blocks development process in Mizoram?
 - (1) Infrastructure problems (Geographical isolation, hilly topography, poor transportation system, etc.)
 - (2) Improper implementation of development schemes
 - (3) Lack of awareness of development schemes and improper utilisation of schemes by beneficiaries.
 - (4) Political interference
 - (5) No idea

12. Selection of beneficiaries to receive development schemes is
 - (1) Fair
 - (2) Not fair
 - (3) No idea

13. Are the personnel working in the implementation of development schemes efficient?
- (1) Efficient
 - (2) Not efficient
 - (3) No idea
14. Are you satisfied with the awareness campaign, implementation process and monitoring of the various development schemes done by the Government?
- (1) Satisfied
 - (2) Dissatisfied
 - (3) No idea
15. Are you satisfied with the system of administration (*especially the implementation of Tribal Development Schemes*) carried on by the State Government regarding the three Autonomous District Councils in Mizoram?
- (4) Yes
 - (5) No
 - (6) No idea
16. Do you think that the Central Government undertakes measures to promote Tribal Welfare in Mizoram satisfactorily?
- (1) Yes
 - (2) No
 - (3) No idea
17. Do you know the special constitutional safeguards for tribal people in India?
- (1) Yes
 - (2) No
18. Are you aware of the existence of Tribal Development Schemes in India?
- (1) Yes
 - (2) No
19. Are you aware of the existence of Ministry of Tribal Affairs and National Commission for Scheduled Tribes in India?
- (1) Yes
 - (2) No
20. Please write your comments or suggestions on the implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram? (If any).
-

Personal data of Respondent (Not to be disclosed in any manner)

1. Village:_____ District:_____
2. Male / female : (Male) (Female)
3. Age Category : (15-25) (26-35) (36-45) (46-55) (56 and above)
4. Education : (a) Illiterate (), (b) Primary school (),
(c) Middle school (), (d) High school (),
(e) 10+2/PUC (), (f) Graduate (),
(g) Post Graduate (), (h) Any other: _____
5. Marital Status : (a) Married (), (b) Unmarried (),
(c) Widow (), (d) Separated (),
6. Occupation : (a) Govt. Servant (), (b) Private Service (),
(c) Business (), (d) Farming (),
(e) Student (), (f) Any other: _____

(b) Questionnaires for officials**Put a tick (√) mark in the appropriate answer:**

1. Do you agree that the implementation of Development Schemes in Mizoram is successful?
(1) Yes
(2) No
(3) No idea
2. Do you think that Mizo people are aware of the various Development Schemes and Programmes of the Government which are meant for them?
(1) Yes
(2) No
(3) No idea
3. According to you, who has the highest responsibility for better result in the implementation of Development Schemes in Mizoram?
(1) Government
(2) Political Parties
(3) NGOs
(4) Citizens
(5) No idea

4. Which do you consider is the most urgent need for the overall development in Mizoram?
 - (1) Infrastructure development
 - (2) Economic development
 - (3) Social and Political development
 - (4) No idea

5. What is the main barrier which blocks development process in Mizoram?
 - (1) Infrastructure problems (Geographical isolation, hilly topography, poor transportation system, Industries, Medical facilities, etc)
 - (2) Improper implementation of development schemes
 - (3) Lack of awareness of development schemes and improper utilisation of schemes by beneficiaries.
 - (4) Political interference
 - (5) No idea

6. Do you think that the Central Government undertakes measures to promote Tribal Welfare in Mizoram satisfactorily?
 - (1) Yes
 - (2) No
 - (3) No idea

7. Are you aware of the existence of the Ministry of Tribal Affairs and National Commission for Scheduled Tribes in India?
 - (1) Yes
 - (2) No

8. Please write your comments or suggestions on the implementation of Development Schemes in Mizoram? (If any).

Personal data of Respondent (Not to be disclosed in any manner)

1. Designation : _____
2. Male / female : (Male) (Female)
3. Education : (a) 10+2/PUC (), (b) Graduate (),
(c) Post Graduate (), (d) Any other: _____,

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. PRIMARY SOURCES

A. Unpublished

Government of Mizoram, Education and Social Welfare Department Memo No. ESS, 151/73/76-A dated 13th July 1973 (Old Record Room, Directorate of School Education, Government of Mizoram, Aizawl).

B. Published

Citizen's Charter (2011); Published by Directorate of Art & Culture Department, Government of Mizoram.

Citizen's Charter (2017-2018); Published by Social Welfare Department, Government of Mizoram

Economic Survey Mizoram 2007-08, Prepared and Published by Planning & Programme Implementation Department, Government of Mizoram.

Economic Survey Mizoram 2012-13; Prepared and Published by Planning & Programme Implementation Department; Government of Mizoram;

Economic Survey Mizoram 2014-15; Prepared & Published by Government of Mizoram; Planning & Programme Implementation Department (Research & Development Branch).

Government of Mizoram, Draft 8th Five Year Plan (90-95) & Annual Plan (91-92); Planning & Programme Implementation Department, Mizoram

Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No. A. 14016 or 1 or 2007 – HMP Dated Aizawl, the 20th November, 2015.

Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No. J. 20011 or 56 or 2004 – HM Dated Aizawl, the 13th November, 2014.

Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No. J. 20011 or 32 or 2007 – HMP (SCT) Dated Aizawl, the 13th September, 2013.

Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No. J. 20011 or 2 or 2011 – HM (SCT) Dated Aizawl, the 2nd August, 2012.

Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No. J.20011 or 10 or 2006 – HMP (SCT) Dated Aizawl, the 15th September, 2011.

Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No.A.45012 or 3 or 2011- LJE Dated Aizawl, the 21st May 2013.

Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No.J.11011 or 54 or 2002 – DC (M) Dated Mamit, the 30th April, 2012.

Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No.J.20011 or 32 or 2007 – HMP (SCT) Dated Aizawl, the 8th October, 2013.

Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No.J.20011 or 1 or 2012 – HM (ST&CA) Dated Aizawl, the 8th August, 2014.

Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No.J.20011 or 56 or 2004 – HM Dated, Aizawl, the 13th November, 2014.

Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No.J.260234 or 3 or 2008 Dated Serchhip, the 16th April, 2012

Government of Mizoram, Home Department, Notification No.J.28019 or 7 or 2007 – DC (K) Dated Kolasib, the 18th September, 2013.

Government of Mizoram, Urban Development & Poverty Alleviation Department, Notification, Dated Aizawl, the 10th October, 2008, Memo No. B-13017 or 15 or 2007-UD & PA: Dated Aizawl, the 10th October, 2008

Ministry of Tribal Affairs; Government of India; Notification No. F. No. 11024/1/2017-PA; Dated: 14.12.2017; New Delhi.

Mizoram at a Glance 1992, Prepared & Published by Directorate of Economic and Statistics, Government of Mizoram, Aizawl.

Mizoram Human Development Report 2013; Institute of Human Development, Prints-Way; New Delhi.

Mizoram Pig Breeding Policy (2017); Directorate of Animal Husbandry & Veterinary, Khatla, Aizawl.

Mizoram State Planning Board (2016); New Economic Policy (Comprehensive Growth Strategy for Mizoram); Government of Mizoram, Prepared & Published by Planning & Programme Implementation Department.

N0.B-13015 or 49 or 10-LAD or VC, Government of Mizoram, Local Administration Department, dates Aizawl the 11th Feb, 2011.

Planning Department; Draft Seventh Five Year Plan (1985-1990), Government of Mizoram, Aizawl.

Souvenir of North-East India Education Society (NEIES), 2nd Annual Conference, Nov 6&7, 1992, Aizawl.

Statistical Handbook Mizoram (2014), Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram.

Statistical Handbook, Mizoram 2016; Prepared & Published by Directorate of Economics & Statistics, Government of Mizoram; Standard Laser Printer, Aizawl

The Collection of Mizo District Council Acts, Regulations & Rules, Published by The Mizo District Council (Publicity Branch), Reprint, June, 2005.

The Mizoram Gazette, Extra Ordinary, Published by Authority, Regn. No. NE-313(MZ) 2006-2008, VOL-XXXIX Aizawl, Monday 23.8.2010, Bradra 1, S.E. 1932, Issue No. 308.

The Mizoram Gazette, Extra ordinary, Published by Authority, RNI No. 27009 or 1973, Postal Regn.No. NE313 (M2) 2006-2007, VOL-XXXVIII Aizawl, Tuesday 24.11.2009, Aryahayana 3, S.E. 1931, Issue No.534.

The Mizoram Gazette, Extra Ordinary, Published by the Authority, Vol-XLIV, Issue No 99(A)

The Mizoram Gazette, Extraordinary, Published by Authority, Regn. No. NE-313 (MZ), VOL-XXXVI Aizawl, Tuesday 24.4.2007, Vaisakha 4, S.E. 1929, Issue No.123.

The Mizoram Municipalities Bill 2007, Urban Development & Poverty Alleviation Department, p.7.

C. Person Interview

Pi Aileen Vanlalzawni, Jt. Director, Social Welfare Department. Interviewed on 12.9.2018

Pi B. Thangpuii, Deputy Director, Social Welfare Department. Interviewed on 12.9.2018

Pi K. Laldinpuii, Spl Officer, Tribal Research Institute, Art & Culture Department 2.2.2018

Pi Lalchawithangi, Superintendent, Social Welfare Department. Interviewed on 12.9.2018

Pi Lallianpuii, Deputy Director, Social Welfare Department. Interviewed on 12.9.2018

Pi Lalthanzami, Assistant Grade, Employment Exchange Office Interviewed on 4.6.2018

Pi Vanlalpianpuii, Jt. Director, Social Welfare Department. Interviewed on 12.9.2018

Pu Benjamin Lalremsanga , Assistant Grade, Home Department. Interviewed on 1.5.2018

Pu Hmingthanzaua Sailo, Statistic Inspector, Employment Exchange Office. Interviewed on 2.5.2018

Pu Lalmuankima Sailo Er., Officer on Special Duty (OSD) Cum Nodal Officer, Mizoram Scholarship Board Interviewed on 16.5.2018

Pu Lalthanmawia, Assistant Grade, UD & PA (Directorate): Technical Branch Interviewed on 9.5.2018

Pu P.C. Lalmalsawma, Inspector Grade, Urban Development & Poverty Alleviation (District) Interviewed on 2.5.2018

Pu P.L. Thanga IAS (Rtd), Vice Chairman, NLUP Implementing Board, Government of Mizoram. Interviewed on 7.6.2018

Pu R. Hmingthanzuala, Director, Art & Culture Department. Interviewed on 2.5.2018

II. SECONDARY SOURCES

A. Books (English)

Agarwal, A.K. (1987), *Economic Problems and Planning in North East India*, New Delhi; Sterling Publisher Pvt. Ltd.

Appleby, P.H. (1953); *Public Administration in India, Reports of a Survey*, New Delhi, Government of India.

Arora, R.K. (1974); *Administrative Change in India*, Jaipur; Aalekh Publisher.

Bareh, H.M. (2001), *Encyclopedia of North East India*, Volume V, Mizoram, New Delhi; Mittal Publications.

Barkataki, S. (1969); *Tribes of Assam*, New Delhi, National Book Trust.

Barthwal, C.P. (1998); *Social Justice in India*, Lucknow, Bharat Book Centre.

Basu A.R. and Nijhawana Satish (1994), *Tribal Development Administration in India*, New Delhi: Mittals Publication.

Basu, Rumki (2004), *Public Administration: Concepts and Theories*, New Delhi; Sterling Publishers Private Ltd.

Baveja, J.D. (1973); *The Land Where the Bamboo Flowers*, Gauhati, Assam Publication Board.

Bawitlung, Vanlalringa, (1996); *Chieftainship and the Process of State Formation in Mizo Society*, Department of History, NEHU.

Beteille, Andre (1977), 'The Definition of Tribe', in Romesh Thapar (ed), *Tribe, Castes and Religion in India*, Delhi; Macmillan Company of India Ltd.

Bhatnagar, S and Goel, S.L. (1992); *Development Planning and Administration*, New Delhi, Deep & Deep Publications.

Bhatt, S.C. and Bhargava, Gopal K. (2006); *Land and People of Indian States & Union Territories*, Vol. 19, Delhi; Kalpaz Publications.

Bhattacharya, S. K. (1990); *Population and Heterogeneity and Ethnic Identity in Mizoram*, Delhi, Omsons Publications,

Chandra Mehta, Prakash (2000), *Tribal Development in the 20th Century*, Udaipur; Durga Taldar Shiva Publishers.

Chandramouli, C. (2013), *Census of India 2011*, Scheduled Tribes in India as revealed in Census 2011, New Delhi , Ministry of Home Affairs.

Chatterjee, Suhas (1985), *Mizoram under the British Rules*, Delhi, Mittal Publications.

Chaube, S (1973), *Hill Politic in North East India*, New Delhi, Orient Longman.

Chaudhuri, Sarit Kumar (2004), *Constraints of Tribal Development*, New Delhi; Mittal Publications.

Deogaonkar, S.G. (1992) *Tribal Development Plan Implementation and Evaluation*, New Delhi: Publishing Company.

Deogaonkar, S.G. (1994), *Tribal Administration and Development*. New Delhi: Concept Publishing Company.

Department of Public Information, UN (2010), *The State of the World's Indigenous Peoples*, Dag Hammarskjöld Library Auditorium, UN Headquarters, First Avenue and 46th Street.

Dube, S.C. (1977), *Tribal Heritage of India*, New Delhi; Vikas Publications.

Goel, S.L. (2008), *Public Administration: Theory and Practice*. Second Edition, New Delhi; Deep & Deep Publications Pvt. Ltd.

Goodland, Robert (1982), *Tribal Peoples and Economic Development*, New York, ECR Transition Unit.

Gordon, Marshall (2004), *Oxford Dictionary of Sociology*, New York: Oxford University Press.

Grierson, G.A. (1967), *Linguistic Survey of India*, Volume III, Part III, Delhi, Motilal Banersidas

Gupta, R. (1981), *Planning for Tribal Development*, New Delhi: Anjur Publishing House.

Henriksen, John B. (2008), 'Key Principles in Implementing ILO Convention No. 169', Article 1.1.(a) of *ILO Convention No. 169*, ILO office, Geneva.

Hluna, J.V. (2004), *Political Developments in Mizoram before 1947*, in 'A Modern History of Mizoram', Sangkima (Ed), Guwahati; Spectrum Publications.

Jerome B. Mc Kinney and Lawrence C. Howard (1998), *Public Administration: Balancing Power and Accountability*, 2nd Ed., Westport, CT; Praeger Publishing.

Kettl, Donald and Fessler, James (2009), *The Politics of the Administrative Process*. Washington D.C.; CQ Press.

Kumar Dhir, Rishabh (2015), *Indigenous peoples in the world of work in Asia and the Pacific: a status report*, International Labour Office, Geneva: ILO.

Kumar, A. (2009); *Tribal Development in India*; New Delhi; Sarup & Sons.

Lalnehzovi (2006), *District Administration in Mizoram - A Study of the Aizawl District*, New Delhi (India), Mittal Publications.

Lalrimawia (1995), *Mizoram History and Cultural Identity*, Delhi, Spectrum Publications.

- Lalthangliana; B. (2014); *A Brief History & Culture of Mizo*; Aizawl; Gilzom Offset.
- Lewin, T.H. (1870), *Wild Races of South Eastern India*, London, W.H. Allan & Co.
- Liandawla (2001); *Guidelines for Mizoram Intodelhna Project (MIP)*; prepared by the Task Force and commissioned by the Government of Mizoram, Planning Department.
- Liangkhaia, (1951); *History of Lushai*, Aijal, Mizo Academy of Letters.
- Lianzela (1994); *Economic Development of Mizoram*, Guwahati , Spectrum Publications.
- Lianzela (2008); *Political Economy of Mizoram: A Study of MIP*; Jagadish K. Patnaik (Ed.) 'Mizoram: Dimensions & Perspectives (Society, Economy and Polity)'; New Delhi, Concept Publishing Company.
- Majumdar, D.N. (1958), *Races and Cultures of India*, Bombay; Asia Publishing House.
- Malsawmliana and Ralte, Benjamin (2011), *Social Economic and Political History of the Mizo*, Guwahati, EBH Publishers.
- McCall, A.G. (2004), *Lushai Chrysalis*, Reprint, Guwahati, Spectrum Publications.
- N. Pathak N. and B. V. Gour (2001), *Tribal Self-Rule and Natural Resource Management*, Kalpavriksh and International Institute of Environment and Development, New Delhi.
- Nandy, R. (1983), *North and North Eastern Frontier Tribes of India*, Delhi: Cultural Publishing House.
- Ngurbiaka, 'Emergence of Mizo District Council and Pawi-Lakher Regional Council', in Sangkima (2004) (ed), *A Modern History of Mizoram*, Delhi; Spectrum Publications.
- Oraon, Rameshwar (2015), *Hand Book 2015*, National Commission for Scheduled Tribes; Government of India, New Delhi.
- Pachau, Rintluanga (2009), *Mizoram: A Study in Comprehensive Geography*, New Delhi; Northern Book Centre.
- Patel, M.L. (1994), *Tribal Development without Tears*. New Delhi; Inter-India Publications.

- Patnaik, Jagadish K. (2008); *Mizoram Dimensions & Perspective, Society, Economy and Polity*; 'Mizoram: A Profile'; New Delhi; Concept Publishing Company.
- Prasad, R.N. & Agarwal, A.K. (1991), *Political & Economic Development of Mizoram*, New Delhi; Mittal Publications.
- Prasad, R.N. (1987), *Government and Politics in Mizoram*, N. Delhi, Northern Book Centre.
- Prasad, R.N. (1987); *Government and Politics in Mizoram 1947-1986*; N. Delhi, Northern Book Centre.
- Prasad, R.N. (1994), *Autonomy Movements in Mizoram*, New Delhi; Vikas Publishing House Pvt. Ltd.
- Prasad, R.N. (2006), "The Seventy-Fourth Constitutional Amendment Act, 1992 and Urban Local Government Perspectives in Mizoram", in R.N. Prasad (ed), *Urban Local Self Government in India*, New Delhi, Mittal Publications.
- Ranjan Basu, Ashok (1985), *Tribal Development Programme and Administration in India*, New Delhi; National Book Organisation.
- Rao, P.V. (1988) *Institutional Framework for Tribal Development*. New Delhi: Inter-India Publications.
- Rath, Govinda Chandra (2006), *Tribal Development in India*, New Delhi; Sage Publications.
- Ray, Animesh (1982), *Mizoram, Dynamics of Change*, Calcutta, Pearl Publishers.
- Ray, Animesh (1993), *Mizoram*, New Delhi; National Book Trust, India.
- Ray, Animesh (2002); *India, the Land and the People: Mizoram*; New Delhi; National Book Trust.
- Riggs, F. W. (1970), *Frontiers of Development Administration*, Durham, N.C. Duke University Press.
- Riggs, Fredrick W. (1971), 'Introduction', in Fredrick W. Riggs ed., *Frontiers of Development Administration*, Durham; N. C. Duke University Press.
- Risley, Herbert (1969), *The People of India*, Delhi: Oriental Books Reprint Corp.

- Rizvi, S.H.M. and Roy, Shibani (2006), *Mizo Tribes of North East India*, Delhi, B.R. Publishing Corporation.
- Robert and Denhardt, Janet (2009), *Public Administration: An Action Orientation*, California; Wadsworth Publishing.
- Rualthansanga, R. (2015); *Administrative Changes in Mizoram*; Guwahati; EBH Publishers (India).
- Sakhawliana (2017); *Public Administration Class XI & XII MBSE*; Aizawl, K.L. Offset Printers.
- Sambrani (1977) *Area Planning and Tribal Development: Concept & Experiments*; New Delhi: Ankur Publication.
- Sangkima (2004), *Essays on the History of the Mizos*, Guwahati, Spectrum Publications.
- Sengupta, Sarthak (2002), *Tribal Studies in North East India*, New Delhi: Mittals Publication.
- Sengupta, Sarthak (2003), *Tribes of North East India*, New Delhi: Gyan Books.
- Shakespeare, J. (1975), *The Lusei Kuki Clans*, Part I, Aizawl, Tribal Research Institute.
- Sharma, Ram Nath and Sharma, Rajendra K. (2004), *Problems of Education In India*, Darya Ganj, Delhi; Atlantic Publishers & Distributors (Pvt.) Ltd.
- Sharma, Suresh K. (2006). *Documents on North-East India: Mizoram*. New Delhi; Mittal Publications.
- Shashi, S. S. (2005), *Tribes of Kerala*, New Delhi; Anmol Publications Pvt. Ltd
- Simon, A. (1970), *Public Administration*, New Delhi; Vikas Publishing House.
- Singh, C.P. (1994), *Tribal Development Administration*, New Delhi: Mittals Publication.
- Singh, K. S. (1985), *Tribal Society in India*; New Delhi: Manohar Publications.
- Singh, K.S. (1982), *Economy of the Tribes and Their Transformation*. New Delhi: Concept Publishing Company.

Singh, R. (2000), *Tribal Beliefs, and Insurrections*, New Delhi; Anmol Publications Pvt. Ltd.

Singh, S.N. (1994), *Mizoram, Historical, Geographical, Social, Economic, Political and Administrative*, New Delhi; Mittal Publications.

Sundaram, A. (2013); *Socio-Economic Development of Tribals in Mizoram*; New Delhi; V.L. Media Solutions.

Thakur, Ashutosh (2001), *Tribal Development and Its Paradoxes*, New Delhi; Authors Press.

Thakur, Davendra and Thakur, D.N. (2009), *Tribal Development and Planning*, New Delhi; Deep & Deep Publications.

Thanhranga, H.C. (2007), *District Councils in the Mizo Hills* (Updated), Aizawl, Lengchhawn Press.

Thanhranga, H.C. 'Working and Functioning of the Pawi-Lakher Autonomous Regional Council in Mizoram', in Sangkima (2004) (ed), *A modern History of Mizoram*, Aizawl, Lengchhawn Press.

Thansanga, H. (1995), 'Landmarks Study in State Public Administration of Mizoram', R.N. Prasad and A.K. Agarwal (Ed), *Landmarks: A Study of Public Administration in Mizoram*, Aizawl, Lengchhawn Press.

Tripathy, S.N. (1998), *Tribals in India: Changing Scenario*, New Delhi: Discovery Publishing House

UNDP (2004), *Human Development Report 2004: Cultural liberty in today's diverse world*, New York; Oxford University Press.

Vaid, N. K. (2004), *Who Cares for Tribal Development*, New Delhi; Mittals Publication.

Vanlalchhawna (2013) 'Evaluation of State Finances with respect to the State of Mizoram', A Project sponsored by Fourteenth Finance Commission, Government of India.

Vidyarthi, L.P. (1981) *Tribal Development and its Administration*. New Delhi: Concept Publishing House.

Vidyarthi, L.P. and Rai, B.K. (1977), *The Tribal Culture of India*, Delhi; Concept Publishing company.

Weidner, Edward (1962), 'Development Administration: A New Focus for Research', in Ferrel Heady and Sybil L. Stoke (eds.) *Papers in Comparative Public Administration*, Michigan; University of Michigan Press.

Zofa, Lalhmachhuana (2006), *Zonunpar: General Knowledge*, Aizawl, Blue Mountain Offset Printers.

B. Books (Mizo)

Challiana (1978), *Pi Pu Nun*, Aizawl, The Trio Bookhouse.

Dokhuma, James (1992) *Hmanlai Mizo Kalphung*, Aizawl, J.D. Press.

Khamliana (2000), *Zoram Kal Chhet Chhet*, Aizawl, Khamliana on behalf of the Youth Club.

Laitanga, C. (1988), *Pawi Chanchin*, TRI Aizawl, Everly Press.

Lalhmuaka and Chawma, T. (1981), *Zoram Sikul Zirna Chanchin*, Aizawl, Lengchhawn Press.

Lalhmuaka (1982) *Zoram Zirna Lam Chanchin*, Aizawl, Tribal Research Institute.

Lalthlangliana, B. (1980); *History of Mizo in Burma*; Aizawl; Zawlbuk Agencies.

Lalthlangliana, B. (2014), *India, Burma leh Bangladesh-a Mizo Chanchin*, Aizawl, Gilzom Offset Press.

Liangkhaia, (2002), *Mizo Chanchin*, 5th Edition, Aizawl, LTL Publications.

Vanchhunga, (1995), *Lesei leh A Vela Hnam Dangte*, Churachandpur; Zomi Press.

C. Articles:

Ambagudia, Jagannath (2007), 'Detecting Discrimination Discourse of Preferential Treatment for Scheduled Tribes in India', in *Indian Journal of Industrial Relation*, Vol. 57, Issue 3, (July-Sept).

Belshaw, C. S. (1972), 'Development: The Contribution of Anthropology', *International Social Science Journal*, Vol. 34.

Danda, K.Ajit (1986), 'Statutory Provisions Safeguarding Interests of Scheduled Tribes and Scheduled Castes', in *Tribal Development and Its Administration*, New Delhi; Concept Publishing House.

Debbarma, Khakchang (2007), 'Policies of Land Alienation and Problems of Its Restoration in Tripura', in *Eastern Quarterly*, Vol. 4, Issue 11, (July-Sept).

Diamant, Alfred (1967), 'European Models of Bureaucracy and Development', *International Review of Administrative Sciences*, Vol. viii. No.3,

Dubey, S.C. (1960), 'Approaches to the Tribal Problems in India', *Journal of Social Research* Vol. III, No.2. Vikash Publishing House Ltd.

Ekka Alex (2002), 'Whither Self-Rule?', *Social Action*, Journal of Education and Practice, Vol 5, No 37, April-June. Aligarh; Research Scholar Department.

Ghadei, Kalyan and Pandey, N (2010), 'A Scale to Measure Attitude among Tribal People towards Extension Services of NGOs', in *Journal of Global Communication*, Vol. 3, Issue 2.

Guru, B.P. Mahesh Chandra (2015), 'Tribal Development in India: An Overview'; *International Contemporary Research Journal in Management and Social Science (ICRJMS)*; Volume 1; Issue 2; March.

Hope, Kempe R. (1983), 'Some Problems of Administering Development in Developing Nations', *Indian Journal of Public Administration*, Vol. 29, No. I, Jan-March. New Delhi; Sage Publishing.

Inamdar, N. R. (1985), 'Development Administration and Administrative Reforms', *Indian Journal of Public Administration*, Vol. 31, No.3, July-September. New Delhi; Sage Publishing.

Khan, Jamal (1975), 'Administrative Change and Development in Barbados', *International Review of Administrative Sciences*, Vol. 41, No. 1

Khosla, J. N. (1966), 'Development Administration: New Dimensions', *Indian Journal of Public Administration*, Vol. 13, No. I, Jan-March. New Delhi; Sage Publishing.

Kumar, K. Shiva and Gangadhar, M. R. (2016), 'Alcoholism and Rise in Widows among Tribals in the Post-Veerappan Era'; *International Journal of Research, the Researchers*; Karnataka, Volume II, Issue I, July.

Kunharnan, M. (1997), 'Tribal Development in India. Retrospect and Prospect', *Budgeting for whom*. Update quarterly No. 1, April-June.

Madhu, Sarin (2005), 'Scheduled Tribes Bill 2005 - A Comment', *Economic and Political Weekly*, March 26.

Mahesh Chandra Guru, B.P. (2015), 'Tribal Development in India: An Overview'; *International Contemporary Research Journal in Management and Social Science (ICRJMS)*; Volume 1; Issue 2; March.

Mathur, Hari Mohan (1986), 'Strengthening Administrative Capability for Development of Tribal Regions', in *Tribal Development and Its Administration*, Chapter Twelve. New Delhi; Concept Publishing House.

Nehru, Jawaharlal (1958), 'A Philosophy for NEFA'; Foreword to Second Edition of Verrier Elwin's *A Philosophy for NEFA*, Shillong.

Padhi, Kulamani (2005), 'Tribal Development in India - A Study in Human Development,' *Orissa Review*; February-March.

Pai Panandiker, V.A. (1964), 'Development Administration: An Approach', *Indian Journal of Public Administration*, Vol. 10, No. I, Jan-March. New Delhi; Sage Publishing.

Pattanayak, Maureen Bera (2013), 'A Study of Educational Awareness Among Tribal Parents in the Salboni Block of Jangal Mahal', in *Journal of Progressive Education*, Vol. 6, Issue 1.

Ratha, S.N. (1986), 'Tribal Development Programme: An Appraisal', in *Tribal Development and Its Administration*, New Delhi; Concept Publishing House.

Roy Bunnan, B. K. (1986), 'Challenges of Tribal Development and Tribal Women in India', Report of the National Conference on *Tribal Woman and Development: Problems and Perspective*, Udaipur; MLV Tribal Research and Training Institute.

Sankaran, S.R. (2000), 'Welfare of Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribes in Independent India – An Overview of the State Policies and Programmes', *Journal of Rural Development, National Institute of Rural Development*, Hyderabad, India, Special Issue, 19(4).

Seers, Dedley (1972), 'What are We Trying to Measure?', *Journal of Development Studies*, April.

Sharma, B. D. (1985), 'Administration for Tribal Development', *Journal of Social and Economic Studies*, Vol. 2, No.4.

Shiva Kumar, K. and Gangadhar, M. R. (2016), 'Alcoholism and Rise in Widows among Tribals in the Post-Veerappan Era'; *International Journal of Research, the Researchers*'; Karnataka, Volume II, Issue I, July.

Singh, Bhupinder (1980), 'Tribal Development: Strategy and Approach', in *Tribal Development and Its Administration*, New Delhi; Concept Publishing House.

Singh, Bhupinder (2007), 'Tribal Scenario in the Context of Economic Liberisation and Globalisation', in *Indian Journal of Public Administration*, Vol. LIII, 4, (Oct.-Dec.).

Sinha, S.P. (1981), 'Tribal Development Administration: A Historical Overview', in *Tribal Development and Its Administration*, New Delhi; Concept Publishing House.

Srivastava, K.K (1981), 'Tribal Development: Strategy and Approach', in *Tribal Development and Its Administration*, New Delhi; Concept Publishing House.

Sundaram (2014), 'Title Problems of Agriculture in Tribal Regions with special reference to Mizoram State, North East India', in *Asian Journal of Research in Social Sciences and Humanities*, Vol. 4, Issue 8, (Aug)

Upadhyay, V.S. (1980), 'Special Problems of Minor Tribes', in *Tribal Development and Its Administration*, New Delhi; Concept Publishing House.

Vidyarthi, L. P. (1975), 'Strategy for Tribal Development in India', paper presented in the seminar on *Tribal Development*, Bhubanewar.

D. Articles (Mizo)

Zozam News Paper, Vol.VI, Issue no.3, September 3-9, 2008.

Vanglaini News Paper; Dated 18th July 2016.

Vanglaini News Paper, Volume XXXIII No 166, Aizawl; Dated Tuesday July 17, 2018.

E. Web Sources

<http://mizorural.nic.in> or [about.htm](http://mizorural.nic.in/about.htm) accessed on 28.11.2017

<http://samaw.com> or aizawl-municipalcouncil-election-results-live or 4895, accessed on 10.4.2011

<http://www.trcollege.edu.in> or study-material or 27-political-science or 80-chieftainship-in-mizo-society literacy accessed on 18.01.2018

<http://www.secmizoram.in> or sec or index.php?phek=bawm &bid =1, accessed on 10.4.2011

<http://agriculturemizoram.nic.in/Documents/Succes%20story%20of%20organic%20farming%20in%20mizoram.pdf> accessed on 29.6.2018

<http://brutribesofindia.weebly.com/-history.html> accessed on 29.6.2017

<http://censusindia.gov.in> accessed on 27th August 2014

http://censusindia.gov.in/2011census/dchb/1913_PART_B_DCHB_BANKURA.pdf accessed on 28.6.2017

<http://data.worldbank.org/indicator/SP.DYN.CBRT.IN> accessed on 18.7.2017

<http://kanglaonline.com/2010/11/mizoram-winery-growing-in-stature/> accessed on 03.07.2018

<http://manipuronline.com> accessed on 27.8.2014

<http://mizobamboo.nic.in/organization.html> accessed on 03.07.2018

<http://mizoram.nic.in/gov/mla.htm> accessed on 21.7.2017

http://ncst.nic.in/sites/default/files/documents/ncst_booklet_for_web.pdf accessed on 31.5.2017

<http://necouncil.gov.in/about-us/nec-vision-2020-0> accessed on 1.6.2018

<http://nehhdc.com/about.html> accessed on 03.07.2018

http://nerlp.gov.in/notice/NERLP-COM_June12011z.pdf accessed on 1.6.2018

<http://nhmmizoram.org/#ads> accessed on 29.6.2018

<http://pib.nic.in/newsite/PrintRelease.aspx?relid=178329> accessed on 6.4.2017

http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/170436/9/09_chapter_3.pdf on 2.2.2017

http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/jspui/bitstream/10603/135543/11/11_chapter%206.pdf accessed on 6.4.2017

<http://socialwelfare.mizoram.gov.in/> accessed on 20.8.2014

<http://thatease.blogspot.com/2016/10/a-short-note-on-development-of-tribal.html>
accessed on 3.10.2016

<http://tribal.nic.in/> accessed on 1.6.2014

[http://trifed.in/trifed/\(S\(4p1v0u0e54ty5ukgcjdz20sp\)\)/MFP_development.aspx](http://trifed.in/trifed/(S(4p1v0u0e54ty5ukgcjdz20sp))/MFP_development.aspx) accessed
on 15.6.2018

<http://udpamizoram.nic.in/AMRUT.html> accessed on 10.06.2018

<http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/rural-poverty-alleviation-1/schemes/indira-aawas-yojna> accessed on 10.6.2018

<http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-caste-welfare-1/schedules-caste-sub-plan-scsp> on 6.4.2017

<http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/schemes> on 6.4.2017

<http://vikaspedia.in/social-welfare/scheduled-tribes-welfare/schemes> accessed on
18.07.2018

<http://wed.nic.in/convention.htm> accessed on 13.10.2010.

[http://www.tribal.nic.in/or/ST or Tribal%20Profile.pdf](http://www.tribal.nic.in/or/ST%20or%20Tribal%20Profile.pdf) accessed on 30.11.2017

http://www.censusindia.gov.in/vital_statistics/SRS_Report_2012/8_Chap_1_2012.pdf
accessed on 18.7.2017

http://www.burmalibrary.org/docs12/Zo_History-Vumson.pdf accessed on 29.6.2017

<http://www.census2011.co.in/facts/topstateurban.html> accessed on 17.7.2017

[http://www.censusindia.gov.in/Tables_Published or SCST or dh_st_mizoram.pdf](http://www.censusindia.gov.in/Tables_Published/SCST/dh_st_mizoram.pdf)
accessed on 30.11.2017

http://www.davp.nic.in/Newspaper_Advertisement_Policy.html, accessed on 1.6.2018

<http://www.dictionary.com/browse/death-rate?s=t> accessed on 18.7.2017

<http://www.india.com/news/india/food-security-act-launched-in-mizoram-976863/>
accessed on 04.07.2018

http://www.indianetzone.com/10/riang_tribe.htm accessed on 28.6.2017

<http://www.indianwines.info/wine-regions/champhai/champhai-producers/> accessed on
27.6.2018

<http://www.oxforddictionaries.com> accessed on 12.8.2014

<http://www.pib.nic.in/newsite/PrintRelease.aspx?relid=112525>, accessed on 1.6.2018

<http://www.timesofmizoram.com/2017/08/mizoram-state-museum-aizawl-it-was.html> accessed on 28.11.2017

<http://www.trcollege.edu.in> or study-material or 27-political-science or 80-chieftainship-in-mizo-society literacy accessed on 18.01.2018

<http://www.tribal.nic.in> accessed on 15th July 2014

<http://www.udd.uk.gov.in/pages/display/127-pradhan-mantri-awas-yojana-urban> accessed on 9.6.2018

<http://www.un.org/documents/ga/res/47/a47r075.htm> accessed on 3.10.2016

<http://www.yourarticlelibrary.com/public-administration/public-administration-definition-nature-and-dimension/63417/> accessed on 1.11.2016

<https://tribal.nic.in> or PFMS_SentionDtSchemewise.aspx accessed on 14.5.2018

<https://ahvety.mizoram.gov.in/page/ORGANISATIONAL%20SET%20UP-16-05-16> accessed on 28.6.2018

<https://blog.ipleaders.in/autonomous-councils-north-east-india/> accessed on 14.5.2018

<https://coop.mizoram.gov.in/page/zofisfed-ltd-> accessed on 28.6.2018

<https://dipr.mizoram.gov.in/press-release/new-economic-development-policy-launched-by-chief-minister-2> accessed on 10.07.2018

<https://edeq.stanford.edu/sections/equality-opportunity-introduction> accessed on 3.10.2016

<https://en.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/tribe> accessed on 30.9.2016

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chakma_people accessed on 28.6.2017

<https://indianexpress.com/article/what-is/what-is-special-category-status-5090274/> accessed on 31.07.2018

<https://madc.mizoram.gov.in/page/a-brief-history-of-maraland.html> accessed on 28.6.2017

<https://mizoculture.mizoram.gov.in/page/profile> accessed on 18.01.2018

<https://msme.gov.in/> accessed on 19.6.2018

<https://ncst.nic.in/sites/default/files/Socio-economic%20development%20for%20STs.pdf>
on 6.4.2017

<https://nlup.mizoram.gov.in/> accessed on 05.07.2018

<https://nlup.mizoram.gov.in/page/concise-summary-of-nlup.html> accessed on 05.07.2018

<https://socialwelfare.mizoram.gov.in/page/icps> accessed on 9.6.2018

<https://socialwelfare.mizoram.gov.in/page/ignwp-scheme> accessed on 9.6.2018

<https://tribal.nic.in/Schemes.aspx> accessed on 15.6.2018

<https://www.constitution.org/cons/india/p03019.html> accessed on 31.5.2017

<https://www.encyclopedia.com/places/asia/bangladesh-political-geography/chakma>
accessed on 28.6.2017

<https://www.everyculture.com/wc/Afghanistan-to-Bosnia-Herzegovina/Chakmas.html>

<https://www.mhrd.gov.in/allocation-business> accessed on 14.5.2018

<https://www.nabard.org/content.aspx?id=2> accessed on 19.6.2018

<https://www.strategyand.pwc.com/media/uploads/Public-Private-Partnerships.pdf>
accessed on 03.07.2018

<https://zawlbuk.wordpress.com/hringnun/> accessed on 10.4.2018

[https://tribal.nic.in or PFMS_SentionDtSchemewise.aspx](https://tribal.nic.in/PFMS_SentionDtSchemewise.aspx) accessed on 14.5.2018

PARTICULARS OF THE CANDIDATE

Name of the Candidate : Lalhmachhuana
Degree : Ph. D
Department : Public Administration
Title of the thesis : Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram:
A Study of Tribal Welfare Schemes
Date of Admission : 22.08.2013
Approval of Research Proposal : 21.11.2014
1. B.o. S. : 25.09.2014
2. S.S.S. : 21.11.2014
Registration No & Date : MZU/Ph. D / 695 of 21.11.2014
Date of Pre- Submission : 11.06.2019
Date of Submission : 26.06.2019
Extension (If any) : Nil

(Prof. SRINIBAS PATHI)
Supervisor

BRIEF BIO-DATA OF THE CANDIDATE

Name : Lalhmachhuana
Father's Name : K. Lalrinawma
Mother's Name : Lianringi
Gender : Male
Date of Birth : 01.12.1970
Marital Status : Married
Address : D 85, Tuikual North, Aizawl, Mizoram
Academic Qualification : M.A., M.Phil

Introduction:

Tribal development is an overall upliftment of the tribal people to reach the mainstreams at different levels. Tribal people in India need to develop their socio-cultural life and economic situation. They also need protection from abuse and exploitation by other advanced people. Tribal development includes not only protection but also improvement in terms of health, employment, transportation, education etc. Upliftment of the tribals and the weaker groups in our country is a constitutional obligation and the duty of the State. The Government has formulated and implemented a number of development programmes and schemes to uplift them and their areas to ensure a better quality of life and also to protect them from exploitation. But over the years, it has been experienced that Government's efforts to draw the different tribes from subsistence economy into the wider economic framework of the country through legislative protection and socio-economic programmes have not met with much success.

The study has focused the problems and challenges faced by the tribal development administration in Mizoram and possible solutions and suggestions for improvements. The present research work has covered the study of the different programmes and schemes of tribal development in Mizoram since the time of Assam Government and during Government of Union Territory and which continues after Statehood. It has also looked into the history, structure topography and ethnography of the different tribes in Mizoram including the tribal development schemes and developmental functions. The study has tried to establish out the main problems and challenges in the implementation of tribal development schemes in Mizoram and it had also made suggestions and solutions in relation to implementation of the schemes. The research work is, therefore, designed to see and examine various aspects of Tribal Welfare Schemes in the State of Mizoram.

Statement of the Problem

The Government has formulated and implemented a number of development programmes and schemes to uplift them and their areas to ensure a better quality of

life and also to protect them from exploitation. But over the years, it has been experienced that Government's efforts to draw the different tribes from subsistence economy into the wider economic framework of the country through legislative protection and socio-economic programmes have not met with much achievement. Factors like geographical isolation; low literacy rate and lack of opportunity for employment, misuse of wages and the products of labour, sexual abuses and exploitation have become the features in most of the tribal communities. There is little research work or survey regarding the tribal development administration in Mizoram. There is very scarce literature pertaining to it. Hence, there is a need to have a detailed study of different developmental schemes in Mizoram.

Review of Literature

Tribal Development Administration is a vast area of study and activity. The researcher has come across a number of books, articles, reports, documents etc. The reviewed of books, journals and articles provide necessary information for the study of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram and the Welfare Schemes. Some of the sources are reviewed:

Mauleena Bera Pattanayak (2013) in her article *A study of educational awareness among tribal parents in the salboni block of Jangal Mahal* has discussed the literacy rate among the tribal parents, their awareness about Government schemes, parental objectives in educating their children, financial aid for tribal children and has tried to assess the difficulties faced by them and to suggest suitable remedies.

Devendra Thakur and D.N. Thakur (2009) in their book *Tribal Development and Planning* study the efforts that have been made by the implementing agencies for the development of the Indian tribes during different five year plans. The book also measures different tribal developmental plans and the manner in which the tribal people participate in the plans.

Sarthak Sengupta (2003) in his book *Tribes of North-East India* has attempted to contribute to the growing literature on the biological and cultural perspectives of the tribes of North East India.

Bhupinder Singh (1980) in his article *Tribal Development: Strategy and Approach* explains the problems of development among the major tribes and the strategy evolved to deal with them. Extensive notes and a select reading list may be useful to both researchers and administrators.

S.P. Sinha (1981) in his article *Tribal Development Administration: A Historical Overview* gives an historical overview of tribal development administration since the days of British rule in India. He winds up by giving a warning against complacency in dealing with such problems.

S G Deogaonkar (1994) in his book *Tribal Administration and Development* reveals the effort made by the Government of India. He examines different approaches to tribal development and the outlay on tribal development during the plans and the priorities adopted have also been indicated.

C.P. Singh (1994) in his book *Tribal Development Administration* discusses that the statistical data of the tribes living below poverty line. He also explains about the exploitation of tribal people within the country by non-tribals, land lords, etc.

Govinda Chandra Rath (2006) his book *Tribal Development in India* has presented a collection of thirteen research papers depicting diverse experiences in tribal developments over the past more than fifty years.

Sangkima (2004) in his book, *Essay on the History of the Mizos* has systematically traced the origin of the Mizo tribes from legends and folklores as well as documentary studies. In this book we find ample discussion on the movement of ancient people with their traditional customs, the early institutions of Chieftainship and the Zawlbuk etc.

Objectives of the Study

The following are the objectives of the present study:

- to study the Tribal Development Administration in India
- to study the Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram
- to study the Tribal Welfare Schemes in Mizoram

- to find out the problems and the challenges of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram, and
- to suggest suitable remedial measures and possible solutions for the effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram.

Scope of the Study

Tribal development is an integral part of the overall process of the development in India. Successful implementation of tribal development schemes depend upon an efficient mechanism of tribal development administration. The study has focused the problems and challenges faced by the Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram and possible solutions and suggestions for improvement. The present research work has covered the study of the different programmes and schemes of Tribal Development in Mizoram since the time of Assam Government and during Government of Union Territory and which continues after Statehood. It has also looked into the history, structure topography and ethnography of the different tribes in Mizoram including the tribal development schemes and developmental functions. The study has tried to establish out the main problems and challenges in the implementation of tribal development schemes in Mizoram and it has also made suggestions and solutions in relation to implementation of the schemes.

Research Questions

The following research questions are formulated to guide the present study:

- What are the frameworks of Tribal Development in India?
- What is the meaning of Tribal Development Administration?
- What are the different tribes and their relative presence in Mizoram?
- What are the main problems and the challenges faced by the Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram?
- What are the remedial measures for effective implementation of Tribal Development schemes in Mizoram?

Methodology

The present work has been based on primary and secondary data. The primary data have been collected through questionnaire, observation and interviews of beneficiaries as well as the personnel involved directly or indirectly in the organization and development of tribal administration in Mizoram. The secondary data have also been collected from different sources such as books, journals, news papers (Local and National) and other relevant published and unpublished work. The researcher has also consulted official records including Acts, Notifications, Orders, Reports etc. of the State and Central Government. Some of the officials have been interviewed to ascertain the effectiveness of the Tribal Welfare Schemes. Therefore, the collected data from the officials serve as reliable information to make an empirical study for the researcher about the success and failure of development schemes in the study area.

The questionnaires have been administered to 696 persons in two sets, the first set has been prepared for 204 (114 male and 90 female) persons randomly selected Governments' official who are directly or indirectly involved in the process of implementation of Tribal Welfare Schemes in Mizoram. The second set of questionnaire has also been run to 492 (207 male and 285 female) beneficiaries of the development schemes in the eight districts of the state.

The secondary data have also been comprehensively collected to cater the needs of the research works from various sources and the collected data have been carefully examined, studied and scrutinized for the study.

Chapterisation

The research work has been divided into seven chapters as follows:-

Chapter I - Introduction: Background of the present research work, research problems, reviewed of literatures, objectives of the studies, scope of the studies, research questions, methodology and chapterisation.

Chapter II - Tribal Development: Meaning, definition, elements and dimensions of tribe or tribes; Issues and problems relating to tribes at the global level. The concept of tribal development or development of the tribal population.

Chapter III - Tribal Development Administration in India: Meaning and dimension of Public Administration in general; Meaning and dimension of development administration in India; Concept of tribal development as a part of the overall development administration in India; From the time of independence till the present time; policies, plans, programmes, schemes etc relating to tribal development administration in India.

Chapter IV - Mizoram - A Profile: A brief history of the Mizo; Growth of the State out of Lushai Hills District of Assam, District Council, U.T. and attainment of the Statehood; Demographic profile of Mizoram according to the census 2011 data; Origin, migration and the current position of different tribal groups in Mizoram.

Chapter V - Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram - A Historical Perspective: Growth of administration structure in Mizoram from the earliest time till the present time; Growth of Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram; Structures, agencies, functions, role and responsibilities etc. (Social welfare, Tribal institute etc...); After statehood (1987-2015) the existence of a department of tribal development and the officer/agencies of the Government of Mizoram.

Chapter VI - Tribal Development Schemes and their implementation: A brief account of the all India scenario relating to Tribal Development Schemes; A brief account of schemes under District then District Council, UT, State and Autonomous District Council; Types of Tribal Development Schemes etc (E.g. CSS etc) – NE Region specific schemes. (E.g. DoNER, NEC etc.) Mizoram specific schemes (E.g. NLUP); Area or District specific schemes (E.g. Champhai Grapes Grower). Issues, problems and the challenges in relation to implementation of these schemes.

Chapter VII - Conclusion: It has been divided into 2 parts; Part 1 has the summary of all the chapter of the thesis (I – VI); Part 2 has general discussion and

search to the research questions, specific suggestions and solutions relating to implementation of the programmes and finally the concluding observations.

Major findings and suggestions

The followings are the important major findings and specific suggestions and solutions relating to the implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram.

(a) According to the opinion of the respondents, it has been found that the process of selection of beneficiaries to receive development schemes is not fair. From the present study, seventy six point eight two percent (76.82%) of the respondents opined that beneficiaries' selection procedures are not fair. Practice of favouritism in selection of beneficiaries develops inequality in community development. Hence, it is recommended to maintain transparency and fair means of beneficiaries' selection free from interference of party politics.

(b) Most of the Tribal Development Schemes and Programmes which are launched by the Government have not achieved a desired result. Due to lack of interest and awareness of the people regarding introduction of different development schemes, positive result has not been found in the process of the implementation and execution of the various schemes. More than half of the respondents opined that tribal people in Mizoram are not aware of the development programmes which are meant for them. Therefore, it is suggested to organise various activities such as seminars, trainings, workshops, etc. to aware common citizens about the schemes by the Government. Propagation of development schemes through visual and audio media is also suggested.

(c) The present finding reveals that, lack of skill, expert and devoted personnel is one of the main barriers for the smooth functioning of development schemes. From the analysis of data collected regarding this issue, it comes out that sixty six point one eight percent (66.18%) of the respondents agreed that lack of expert personnel is the one of main cause of inefficiency in the implementation of development schemes in Mizoram. Hence, provision of more expert, enthusiastic personnel and improvement of administrative machinery are suggested to acquire a desirable achievement.

(d) The present work found out that though there are a large number of Tribal Development Schemes and Programmes implemented by the Government in Mizoram, these plans and policies seem to fail to make positive results in the study area till today. Inadequate financial grant and introduction of a large number of schemes to cover the entire tribal sub group within a short span of time is another problem. Inadequate and limited financial support can be declared as common barrier of development in the study area. The State received small amount of financial grant from Central Government since independence. The financial grants from the Centre do not satisfactorily meet the desired need of the State. As a result, new development schemes and programmes cannot be initiated due to small amount of budget. Therefore, it is suggested that the Government should allot more budgetary funds and more time for the implementation of different development schemes.

(e) Poor transportation is one of the most common problems regarding effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes. Mizoram is a mountainous region; more than eighty percent (80%) of its total area being hilly. The land is far from the main land with no meaningful railways, waterways and airways transport to depend on. Till today, many areas of habitations remain inaccessible due to blockage of roads by poor maintenance, landslides or damages. As per the Mizoram State Road Statistics 2014, the total length of all types of roads in Mizoram is 7548.03 km and road density is 35.80 km per 100 sq. km approximately while the average national level road density is 129.00 km per 100 sq. km. Therefore, it is suggested that more funds should be allocated for construction and maintenance of any means of transportation within the State.

(f) The study area faces many problems regarding agriculture and allied sector. According to Mizoram Economic Survey 2012-2013 about sixty percent (60%) of the people still depend on Agriculture. Consequently, agricultural product is very low due to practice of primitive method of cultivation, unavailability of proper plain and permanent terraces, poor link roads, improper marketing system, lack of modern technology, etc. Hence, half of the total land area in Mizoram i.e., fifty per cent (50%) is under Jhum cultivation due to the absence of suitable plain agricultural fields and only twenty per cent (20%) being under permanent cultivation. As per Mizoram

Human Development Report 2013, the overall fertility of soil in Mizoram is not very favorable for growing agricultural crops. Further, soil erosion caused by its hilly terrain and heavy rainfall damages the quality of the soil. Therefore, Agriculture & allied sector contributed only eighteen per cent (18%) to the GSDP in the year 2011-2012. Rice is the principal food crop in Mizoram state, then as shown in Mizoram Economic Survey 2014-2015, the rice production in 2013-2014 was reported as 58,994 MT whereas the minimum requirements of the state is estimated to be about 1,80,000 MT per year. Hence, the present rice production could meet only thirty two per cent (32%) of its rice requirement. As recorded in Mizoram Human Development Report 2013, more than forty per cent (40%) of the surveyed people in rural areas do not own any farmhouse land and more than twenty seven per cent (27%) per cent do not own any cultivated land. Only three per cent (3%) of the rural people own irrigated land. Thus, land ownership in Mizoram is skewed and landlessness is a major problem in rural areas. It has been observed that the asset position in Mizoram is not very encouraging. While thirty eight per cent (38%) of the rural populations do not have any agricultural assets (for example, traditional implements, bullock carts, tractors, etc.), eighty six per cent (86%) of the people do not have any non-agricultural asset (for example, oil or sugarcane crushers, looms, sewing machines, etc.), and seventy nine per cent (79%) do not have any transport asset (for example, cycle, motorcycle, jeep, etc.). The situation is even worse in the case of financial assets that ninety six per cent (96%) do not have any bank or post office deposits, (for example, bank or post office savings, fixed deposits, ornaments, etc.). Thus, application of advanced technology of farming, permanent terrace based cultivation, better agriculture link roads, proper marketing method, more irrigation system are suggested to achieve better result. Besides, in rural areas systematic distribution of land to the people and financial support as per necessity are also advocated.

(g) Mizoram is regarded as No Industry state; due to the absence of large and medium industries the state is very low in industrial products. According to Mizoram Economic Survey 2012-2013, there are 8,088 numbers of small scale industries registered. The industries sector has contributed only twenty two point zero two per cent (22.02%) of GSDP during 2012-2013. Hence, it is advised that more budgetary

fund should be allocated for the establishment of medium and large scale industries within the State.

(h) The state is not self-sufficient in power, according to Mizoram Human Development Report 2013 only three per cent (3%) of the total energy demand of the state is met within the state while the rest ninety seven per cent (97%) is met by importing from the Central grid and the neighbouring states. As per Statistical Handbook, Mizoram 2016, out of 704 villages, 675 villages ninety five point nine (95.9%) have been electrified in 2015-2016 record. Consequently, construction of large hydro electric generation plants and installations of more solar electrification system are proposed.

(i) Due to lack of equipment, medicines, quality control, awareness, research institutes etc. the State suffers from deprivation in terms of health. During the year 2016, approximately 2040 patients were referred outside the State for better care, equipments and investigations and the Government spent around 81.7 crores on Medical Reimbursement bill. According to Statistical Handbook, Mizoram 2016, there are 32 (12 are owned and run by the Government) hospitals with total 3381 number of beds, 12 Health Centres, 57 Primary Health Centres, 570 Sub-Centres and only 355 doctors in the State in 2015-2016 report. In Mizoram, doctor-patient ratio is 1:3091 in 2015-2016 record (India's ratio is 1:1674, whereas the WHO norm is 1:1000). Subsequently, improvement of various health facilities and recruitment of more medical personnel such as Doctors, Nurses, Technicians, etc. are recommended.

(j) Almost all the villages in Mizoram are situated on the hill top, scarcity of water supply due to lack of water harvesting and poor supply particularly during dry season is one of the main problems in rural and urban areas. Besides, drinking water supply is also very low, as found in Statistical Handbook, Mizoram 2016 out of 760 habitations; only 28 are fully covered. In view of that, it is proposed that there should be a proper provision for rain and river water harvesting facilities. It is also suggested to provide the whole study area with safe drinking water facility.

(k) The research work also studies the mindset of tribal people in Mizoram about the development schemes which are meant for them. It has been found out that the attitudes of the tribal people in Mizoram as a whole need to be changed with greater awareness and enthusiasm about implementation of different schemes for the development and upliftment of the tribal people. The general masses in the grass root level need awareness regarding various schemes introduced by the Government. As a result, it is suggested that to develop and improve the attitudes of the tribal people the Government should propagate schemes and policies among the grass root citizens.

(l) Regular monitoring and meaningful inspection is important for effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram. While, the present research work reveals that majority of the respondents are not satisfied with the process of monitoring and inspection regarding the implementation of development schemes in the study area done by the Government. As shown in Level of beneficiaries' satisfaction on the implementation of Tribal Development Schemes, two third majority of the respondents i.e. sixty four point five one percent (64.51%) accepted that poor monitoring and improper inspection are the other problems in the study area. Thus, it is suggested that regular monitoring and meaningful inspection over different schemes executed by the implementing agencies should be maintained. It is also recommended to set up the Village or Local Level Committee comprises the representative members from NGOs, Churches, Political Parties, VC or LC etc. to monitor all the development works which are meant them.

Research questions with answers

During the course of the present study, the scholar has made an attempt to evaluate the response to the research questions.

In response to the first question, *'What are the frameworks of Tribal Development in India?'* Tribal development is an overall upliftment of the tribal people to reach the mainstreams at different levels. Tribal people in India need to develop their socio-cultural life and economic situation. They also need to be protected from abuse and exploitation by other advanced people. Tribal development

includes not only protection but also improvement in terms of health, employment, transportation, education, etc. Due to their distinctive characters, cultures, religions, habitations, etc. implementation of time bound and phased manner development programmes and schemes according to their need is very useful and important. The Government of India initiated many schemes and programmes for the development of the tribal people in India. Several special provisions and safeguards relating to Scheduled Tribes have been incorporated in the Constitution.

Before the independence the British authorities introduced isolation and keeping away policy of the tribes from the general masses of the Country to run the administration smoothly. After independence the assimilationist approach was also introduced within the country. Subsequently, between the isolationist and assimilationist approaches, the integrationist approach was developed according to the idea of Jawaharlal Nehru. Programmes and schemes related to Tribal Development in India are as follows: (a) Tribal Sub-Plan (b) Grants under article 275(1) of the Constitution (c) Centrally Sponsored Schemes (d) Central Schemes of 100% Grants to the States & UTs under the Ministry of Tribal Affairs (e) Implementation of Forest Right Act (f) Scheduled Areas (g) Reservation of special representation in the Parliament or Legislative Assembly or Local bodies. (h) Special privileges regarding reservation and relaxation of post in the Government Service and seats in the institutions. (i) The Planning Commission has laid down various projects and programmes (j) Education including (k) Scholarship (l) National Bank for Agriculture and Rural Development (NABARD) (m) Special Credit Linked Capital Subsidy Scheme (SCLCSS) and so on.

The second question was, *'What is the meaning of Tribal Development Administration?'* It is learned that tribal development administration can be said to be an administration of development schemes and programmes for the upliftment of the tribal people and their respective area. Tribal development administration also includes administrative machinery's development to achieve better result in the implementation of schemes and programmes. Practically, tribal development administration cannot be far from development administration, but it is a systematic administrative process to acclimatize the socio-political and cultural atmosphere of

the tribal people. Subsequently, it may mean reforming the different implementing agencies for better outcome of development programmes. Tribal development administration has been executed to cater the need of the numerous different tribal people at various places in the country. Then, tribal development administration need to be special and adaptable as and when necessary to the different tribes in India.

So far as the third question is concerned, that is *'What are the different tribes and their relative presence in Mizoram?'* It is found that according to the constitution of India, Scheduled Tribe order 1950, the following were declared as the tribes in Mizoram: 1. Chakma 2. Dimasa (Kachari) 3. Garo 4. Hajong 5. Hmar 6. Khasi and Jaintia, (Including Khasi, Synteng or Pnar, War, Bhoi or Lyngngam) 7. Any Kuki tribes 8. Lakher 9. Man (Tai-speaking) 10. Any Mizo (Lushai) tribes 11. Mikir 12. Any Naga tribes. 13. Pawi 14. Synteng. 15. Paite. Some of the tribes shown in the above statement could be negligible due to lack of data and small amount of population while some of them live sparsely among other tribes.

The next question, *'What are the main problems and challenges faced by Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram?'*, reveals that the State Government had played an important role in the execution and implementation of various schemes and programmes for the development and upliftment of different tribal groups in Mizoram. The following are some of the major problems and challenges faced by Tribal Development Administration in Mizoram (a) Favouritism in selection of beneficiaries. (b) Lack of infrastructure and economic development. (c) Lack of awareness about Tribal Development Schemes (d) Poor administrative machinery. (e) Inadequate financial grants and short span of time. (f) Poor mindset of the general masses. (g) Irregular monitoring and improper inspection.

In response to the last question, *'What are the remedial measures of effective implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in Mizoram?'* The following are some of the important remedial measures brought out from the present research work. (a) Favouritism in selection of beneficiaries: Thus, the remedial measures to remove favouritism are maintenance of transparency and fair selection process free from party politics. (b) Lack of infrastructure and economic development: To remove this

problem, it is proposed to give priority to infrastructure and economic development throughout the whole study area. (c) Lack of awareness and ignorance about the implementation of Tribal Development Schemes in the State: To overcome this problems the Government should organised various activities such as Seminars, Training, Workshop, etc. to aware the common citizens. Propagation of development schemes through audio-visual media is needed. (d) Poor administrative machinery: Hence, administrative reform is needed to improve the performance of the personnel. (e) Inadequate financial grants and short span of time: Consequently, more financial assistance from the Union Government is required to eliminate this problems and introducing the tribal development schemes according to the needs of the people and flexible programmes which can be acclimatised to the tribal cultures and practices are important. (f) Poor mindset of the general masses: Therefore, improvement of the general peoples' attitude in the study area is necessary to take away the said obstruction. (g) Irregular monitoring and improper inspection: Thus, proper monitoring and regular inspection of the implementing development works are important to defeat this problem.